



By Kevassa

November 7th, 2010: - Started the script-

January 12, 2016: Ended First Draft

Considerations in this script

- I'll be using these names to refer to the main characters:
Dio, Mel, Ethos, Kruelle, Albert, Londrine (Lody), Norn, Cress Albane, Mint Adenade, Chester Barklight, Klarth F. Lester, Arche Klein, Suzu Fujibayashi and Dhaos.
- The script is by no means final, so I am open to any kind of correction or suggestion, if you find anything that needs to be corrected please contact me on my website <http://talesofnaridanx.weebly.com/>
- Currently the project is limited to main story only content so only story triggered skits and events will be translated with some minor exceptions.

INDEX

use the search function or click to find the section you want to read!

- [Prologue](#) [PRLG]
- **A.C. 4408 (Narikirishi's Era)**
 - [Ethos' House](#) [ETS1]
 - [Valhalla Village](#) [VLH1]
 - [Glimmer Spire](#) [GLT]
 - [Ethos' House](#) [ETS2]
- ♦ **A.C. 4203 (Klarth's Era)**
 - [Euclid Village](#) [ECL1]
 - [Cavern of Burning Sand](#) [EFRT]
 - [Euclid Village](#) [ECL2]
 - [Valhalla Village](#) [VLH2]
 - [Lone Valley](#) [SYLF]
 - [Cavern of Spirits](#) [GNM]
 - [Valhalla Village](#) [VLH3]
 - [Limestone Cavern](#) [UNDN]
- **A.C. 4408 (Narikirishi's Era)**
 - [Ethos' House](#) [ETS3]
- **A.C. 4306 (Cress' Era)**
 - [Ethos' House](#) [ETS4]
 - [Toltus Village](#) [TOLTS]
 - [Morlia Mineshaft](#) [MRL]
 - [Toltus Village](#) [TOLTS2]
 - [Valhalla Village](#) [VLH4]
 - [Tower of the Zodiac](#) [TWZOD]
 - [Deep Forest Surt](#) [SURTR]
 - [The Ancient City of Thor](#) [THOR]
- **A.C. 4354 (Suzu's Era)**
 - [Ninja Village](#) [NNJ]
 - [Mjölnir Cave](#) [MJCv]
 - [Temple of Darkness](#) [TMPL]
 - [Ninja Village](#) [NNJ2]
 - [Treant Forest](#) [TRNT]
 - [Nörfi's Cave](#) [NRFI]
- **A.C. 4408 (Narikirishi's Era)**
 - [Valhalla Village](#) [VLH5]
- **A.C. ??? (Darkened Era)**
 - [Ethos' House](#) [ETS5]
 - [Linchpin of the Lord of Fire](#) [FLMB]
 - [Cornerstone of the Ice Wolf](#) [ICEW]
 - [Wayland Plains](#) [WAYL]
 - [Loki Research Center Cavern](#) [LOKI]
 - [Glitnir Mountain](#) [GLIT]
 - [Dhaos' Castle](#) [DHSC]
- **A.C. 4408 (Narikirishi's Era)**
 - [Crystal Trial Valley](#) [CRYST]
- [Epilogue](#) [EPLG]



Prologue

[PRLG]

Small Fairy: This place...I wonder where I am...

Small Fairy: How many years has it been...?

Small Fairy: So many years have passed since I have seen a fellow fairy...

Small Fairy: So many years have passed... It's pointless...

Small Fairy: Hah...

Small Fairy: Seems like I'll die here...

Small Fairy: I'd like... my wish...to come true...so my partners could...

-Scenery Change-

Small Fairy: This place ...

Small Fairy: These kids...

Small Fairy: Waah!

Winged Woman: Quiet, please. If you shout any more these children will wake up.

Small Fairy: Who are you...?

Winged Woman: Please call me Norn.

Small Fairy: Norn, you say? Are you these children's mother?

Norn: I'm afraid that's not the case.

Small Fairy: Wait; is it that... you were the one who saved me?

Norn: Precisely. I found you collapsed in the ground and brought you here.

Norn: These infants are Dio and Mel. I want you to be these children's foster mother.

Small Fairy: A foster mother...

Small Fairy: Me? N-n-no way! That's completely impossible!

Small Fairy: I can't protect them from monsters. I am small, powerless, and I'm not even human like these kids...

Norn: You needn't to worry as this house is surrounded by a magical barrier that will serve to protect

you. Monsters have no way of trespassing it.

Small Fairy: But... still...

Norn: These children have limitless potential in their future, a recurring fate that they must meet.

Norn: They might try to make the world theirs. They might even try to destroy it.

Norn: Despite that, I request you to look after them and protect them. It was a promise to him, to his soul... So please I request you watch over these children.

Small Fairy: Eh? What!? H-Hello, someone there?

Small Fairy: It looks like... she ran away?

Dio: Waaaah!

Mel: Gahh! Gahh!

Small Fairy: Today's not my lucky day, uh?

Small Fairy: Hehehe... Hi there. Nice to meet you, fair pair of twins...

Small Fairy: My name is...Ethos.



A.C. 4408 (Narikirishi's Era)

Ethos' House



[ETS1]

Frantic voice: Diooo!! Diooo!!

Frantic voice: Where could he be...?

Ethos: Oh...Dio... Where are you?

Mel: It'll be okay, Eto.

Mel: He always comes back safe and in good spirits.

Kid's voice: I'm back!

Mel: Here.

Dio: O-Ow! What's your problem!?

Mel: It's dangerous to leave the house. We've told you this again and again but you never listen!

Dio: Geez, I know that! It's not dangerous outside at all, though.

Mel: That's kinda not the point...

Dio: I'm always shut inside this lame house.

Dio: I want to see more! I want to visit other places!

Mel: All three of us live happily here. Isn't that good enough for you?

Dio: I know what you say and all but still...

Ethos: What was that?

-Scenery Change-

Ethos: Dio, it could be dangerous... Don't get too close to it...!

Dio: Whoa!

Thing from the sky: Ta-dah! Did that surprise you?

Thing from the sky: I thought I'd be scattered all over the place, but turned out to be a really nice landing. The journey was pretty rough, though.

Thing from the sky: Oh! People are staring at me so infatuatedly!

Thing from the sky: Hehehe. Do I, the great Albert, bear such a nice figure to be observed like this?

Mel: I take it your name is... Albert...?

Albert: Yep, that'd be correct.

Albert: And since I'm such a good friend of Miss Norn I couldn't refuse when she told me to come all the way here. Congratulations, you get to meet me!

Ethos: Friend of Norn...!? Could it be THAT Norn...!?

Albert: Ah! I'm so worn out from this long trip!

Albert: You've made me wait outside forever. Pfft, you really must be country bumpkins if your manners are this poor.

Ethos: W-well I guess you can come inside our house for the time being...

Albert: Oh, let's get inside, yes! Maybe you're not that much of a country bumpkin, after all. But don't worry—I understand how much you desired a tea party outside with me.

-Scenery Change-

Albert: Hehehehehe! I'm surprised I made it in one piece from that fall!

Ethos: In any case, please continue with what you were going to say...

Albert: Cutting to the chase, eh? Let's get down to it then. So...

Albert: You children are 13-years-old already, right?

Albert: Seems you are about the age to start your job as Narikirishi.

(Narikiri= Turn oneself completely into something else. Narikirishi= People who turn themselves completely into something else. While it doesn't have a literal translation, and I intend to keep the word due to that, think of it as "Copycat" or "Lookalike".)



Dio: Narikirishi?

Albert: Narikirishi are people who can borrow power from other people's clothing which in turn allows them to transform into what they wear, having the same abilities as the person who used that garment.

Albert: If you wear knight clothes, you'll impersonate a splendid knight. If you wear magician clothes, you'll be skilled in magic.

Albert: The two of you will have this power at your disposal for the rest of your lives.

Mel: The two of us? Even me? You can't be serious...

Albert: Hah! Do you dare to doubt what I have to say?

Albert: I'm tired of explanations, so try some of the clothes I have inside me and see for yourselves.

Albert: Anyhow, the most important mission you have as Narikirishi is to help people in need.

Albert: Miss Norn has high expectations of you two.

Dio: Piece of cake!

Dio: I'll help all the troubled people out there in a jiffy!

Dio: Let's go outside! It's time to start my job as a Narikirishi, right now!

Mel: Wait don't rush just yet... did you even consider what it means to go alone?

Mel: This is so dumb; it's so dangerous out there...

Mel: I got it! I'll go with you too.

Dio: What!? You!?

Ethos: All right... I'll allow you two to go.

Dio: Sweet!

Mel: What do you mean, Eto? Don't you think you should come too?

Ethos: Huh? Is it ok for me to go too?

Mel: Of course! Let's go together!

Ethos: I see...

Ethos: Yeah... Dio and Mel are such a fair pair of twins! I'll go wherever you want to go!

Albert: Uh? Have you finished yapping? Now then, let's get started.

Albert: Do you want to know more about the Narikirishi? Mmm?

-Tutorial about using Costumes-

Albert: So, what do you think? That's where the explanation ends.

Albert: Now then, I'll shrink bean-size to keep an eye on you.

Albert: I won't appear in every place, though.
Albert: I'll only show up when it's safe, like in a town.

Dio: All right then! Let's go!
Mel: Go? Where to?
Ethos: How about we start in Valhalla Village?
Dio: Valhalla Village?

Ethos: Yes, poor people moved in where the Valhalla Plains used to be and built a village.

Ethos: Many people settled in, I think there's a high chance someone wants some help.

Dio: Ok then, let's go take a look around there!

Norn: May the trip you are setting off to be blessed...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Who's Bigger?-

Mel: Hey! Dio, stop fooling around!
Dio: You're playing it backwards! The little sister should be the one that takes orders from the big brother!
Mel: What do you mean? I'm the big one and you're my little brother!
Dio: Yeah right, I'm taller than you!
Mel: Unngh! Eto! I'm the tallest, right?
Ethos: I already told you I don't know either.
Ethos: We've been over this countless times since we got out home.
Dio: You wanna be like that, uh...
Dio: That's it! Today I'll capture more monochrome bugs than you, Mel!
Mel: Ooh! He's such a brat!

-Skit End-

Valhalla Village

[VLH1]

Dio: Whoa! THIS is Valhalla Village?

Ethos: What the... the atmosphere is a lot livelier than the Valhalla Village I remembered...

Mel: Really? How come?

Ethos: Initially only poor people gathered in this village, but then more people started coming in. I suppose it was only natural to get livelier.

Ethos: I wonder...how many years it has been ever since.

Mel: Anyways, we need to find some people to help...

Mel: But before that...

Mel: Stop fooling around!

Dio: Hey Eto! That Norn you were talking about a while ago... is she supposed to be our mom?

Ethos: Ah? Uh... She kind of is, I guess?

Dio: My own mother... I wonder... what kind of person she is...

Mel: Eto is our mother already, though. Don't you agree?

Ethos: Are you serious?

Ethos: Well, yes! You're right!!

Dio: Eto is our loud, nosy, lousy mother...!

Ethos: And you, mister, are a very impolite child.

Dio: Heh!

Mel: Ah! Oh, he's such a self-centered brat...

Mel: Is HE the one supposed to help people in need!?

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Always Together-

Ethos: I really missed Valhalla!

Ethos: Last time I came here... was when I was looking for my friends...

Mel: Eto... would you want to go again?

Ethos: To look for my companions? Hahahaha, do you think I would ever abandon you?

Mel: D-do you mean that just now?

Ethos: We'll always be together!

Dio: Oh no! Eto and Mel got all softy and corny!

Mel: Y-your moved too!

Ethos: ...That's because... now you are my irreplaceable friends...

-Skit End-

Mel: What's this place?

Albert: Hah, you really don't know anything, do you? This is a store where you can buy a variety of wares.

Dio: Heh! This dresser bastard sure likes to run his tongue!

Albert: D-d-d-d-dresser? What kind of showcase of stupidity is this!

Mel: Dio, his name is Mister Albert.

Albert: Ohohoho! You're amazing Mel-Mel! You certainly understand me! What a nice girl!

Ethos: W-what? "Mel-Mel" ...?

Albert: For Mel-Mel's sake, I will explain the ways of shopping. I'll pull your hand or, if I need to do to, your leg. So, let the teaching begin!

Albert: First we'll start by greeting the vendor.

Albert: Hey! We're here to buy some wares!

Surprised Clerk: What the!? A talking closet!?

Surprised Clerk: No... even if it's a costumer it's still a customer...

Surprised Clerk: Welcome to "This side up" tool store! Nice to meet you!

Surprised Clerk: What item are you looking for?

-Shopping Tutorial-



Dio: What's the matter?

Mel: Right now we are just window shopping...

Dio: Don't visitors window shop all the time, anyways?

Mel: True but still... from now on let's remember every place and person so we don't run into this problem again.

Dio: Ugh... That sounds like a pain...

Albert: In the Library menu you can always check the Memos that Mel-Mel writes down.

Albert: It's a good idea to record everything you can from now on.

Dio: Now that that's settled, let's go help some people next!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Ethos Is Everyone's Mom!-

Ethos: Mel! You bought such beautiful wares!

Ethos: Dio, here! We need to visit some cloth button stores!

Albert: Eto, you really do a good job taking care of these kids! Such honest love!

Ethos: But of course! That's because I am their mother!

Dio: Heh, you'd need to be nuts to think Eto is our mother!

Albert: Hehehe! Don't act like you dislike Eto, because truth of the matter is you're a huge momma's boy!

Dio: W-what did you say!? Shut your trap, dresser bastard!

Albert: Huh? Who are you calling a bastard? Look at that huge forehead, you are gonna become a beautiful bald kid in no time!

Ethos: Hey! You two there! Stop fighting!

Albert: I-I'm sorry, mom.

Mel: Eh? Now even Mister Albert...

-Skit End-

Mel: We found no one...

Dio: No one just seems to need our help...

Mel: But doesn't it look like everyone is having it way too easy around here?

Ethos: Their lives may not be as easy as they look like, you know.

Mel: What do you mean?

Ethos: You've only seen this place from the outside as kids. But have you thought the many troubles people hide every day? People's problems usually aren't immediately obvious to the eye.

Mel: That's true...

Dio: I don't get it. What have we learnt with this, again?

Wealthy Woman: Ah! Monsters! Everyone, run!

Mel: Monsters...

Ethos: They won't escape in time...!

Ethos: Ah! Dio!

Ethos: Mel! Not you too!

Mel: I'll go and stop Dio! Run, Eto!

Ethos: Ah...

Ethos: Why are there monsters inside the town?

Masked Guy: Come! Kill everything!

Green Colored Thing: Kuruuru!

Dio: Whoa! H-hey, you ok?

Green Colored Thing: Kururu!

Masked Guy: So you came...

Dio: Is that masked clown controlling the monsters?

Mel: Dio! This is very dangerous...!

Dio: Even if it is, we gotta give it a shot!

Dio: Come forth, O dresser!

Albert: I told you to cut it off with the "dresser" thing already!



Dio: Now's not the time! We really need your help!

Albert: Daaah! M-monsters! Quickly, it's time to change your clothes!

Dio: All right! Here we go, it's time for our transformation's catchphrase!

Dio: Narikiri! Cross Shift!

-Battle-

Mel: Fire Ball!

Glaring Woman: L-look at the sky!

Old Man: What has just happened!?

Terrified Kid: Mommy, I'm scared!

Mel: Did my magic...just...?

Mel: Is this...all my fault...?

Dio: I-I...

Ethos: Let's not jump to conclusions just yet.

Travelling Magic Scientist: The Prism Ring has appeared!

Travelling Magic Scientist: That's a big one! This'll get really dangerous!

Dio: Hey! You! Who are you?

Travelling Magic Scientist: I'm a well-versed sorcerer from Olive Village.

Mel: What's this "Prism Ring" you are talking about?

Travelling Magic Scientist: I'm afraid it's a giant cluster of Mana. It surges from a strong interaction of magic energy resulting in a rainbow colored column.

Travelling Magic Scientist: It'll gradually absorb all the Mana in its range, growing bigger and stronger in the process.

Dio: Umm...

Travelling Magic Scientist: At this rate, it's likely all the Mana from this world will be drained, exhausting its supplies... Then, unable to control its magic, the Prism Ring will enter a wild rampage...

Mel: No, that's...

Mel: Is there any way to stop it?

Travelling Magic Scientist: The Prism Ring might be stopped by combining the powers of Earth, Water, Fire and Wind.

Travelling Magic Scientist: ...You could probably borrow the powers of the Four Elemental Summon Spirits, but...

Mel: The Four Elemental Summon Spirits... Please tell me, where to find them!

Travelling Magic Scientist: I've heard rumors but I've never actually met them.

Dio: This is starting to sound like a real pain...

Travelling Magic Scientist: There's a magician that goes by the name of Bright Rose living in a tower nearby. It wouldn't hurt to pay her a visit.

Mel: Bright...Rose?

Travelling Magic Scientist: I don't know about her, personally, but it's as good lead as any...

Dio: So, grandpa, where can I find the magician's tower?

Travelling Magic Scientist: If you travel east from here you'll bump into a tower named "Glimmer Spire".

Travelling Magic Scientist: I'm not certain what dangers await you there but if you intend to go please be careful.

Dio: All right, let's go to where that magician is.

Mel: You...really do want to go there...

Dio: You've heard the dude already. I need to dispel this thing.

Dio: 'Sides helping people in need was my job, wasn't it?

Mel: ...I want to go with you.

Dio: If you say so...

Dio: Well then, let's go!

-Scenery Change-



Green Colored Thing: Kururu!

Dio: Whoa! What's with this thing?

Mel: This little guy... was it the one who got attacked by monsters before?

Green Colored Thing: Kururu! Kururu!

Mel: What's the matter?

Green Colored Thing: Kururu!

Ethos: Hey guys... it looks like it wants to follow us. But...

Dio: No way! You're way too weak to join us.

Green Colored Thing: Kururu!!

Mel: I'm sorry! We're going to a very dangerous place...

Mel: ...It'll be...very...dangerous ...won't it?

Dio: There's no problem at all! I'll take care of it!

Ethos: Mel, you can return home if you want to. There's nothing to worry about here. Dio and I can handle the rest.

Mel: No, I want to go too. I need to know if it was my magic is responsible for this mess...

Mel: That's why I can't turn back before starting.

Ethos: Are you sure?

Mel: Yes, I am...

-Scenery Change-

Glimmer Spire

[GLT]

Mel: Do you think there really is a magician here?

Dio: I can't wait to see what she looks like!

Green Colored Thing: Kururu!

Dio: Whoa!

Dio: What's gotten into you!? You followed us all the way here?

Green Colored Thing: Kururu!

Mel: We've already told you it's too dangerous around here to come with us.

Ethos: Can it even understand our language?

Dio: Oh no! Here they come!

Mel: Wait! That's too dangerous...!

Mel: Dio!

Dio: Right!

-Battle-

Dio: Hey! You're actually pretty strong...

Weird Voice: You there! Leave this place immediately!

Mel: Who's that...? Could it be, perhaps...?

Dio: Come out now, you magician wacko!

Magician's Voice: I don't like appearing in front of jerks, thank you very much!

Dio: Jerks? Look who welcomed us with monsters, first!

Magician's Voice: Well, that's...um...

Magician's Voice: What impertinent little pests we have here! I'll anxiously be enjoying your futile efforts to find me!

Mel: We'll see about that! Let's go!

Dio: S-Sure...



Dio: Let's keep moving!

Dio: Oh right! You tagging along?

Green Colored Thing: Kururu!

Mel: All right, let's travel together! Let's see.... a name for you...

Green Colored Thing: Kururu! (*Literally "Kruelle" in Japanese*)

Mel: Kruelle it is then. Nice to meet you Kruelle!

Dio: Nice to meet ya!

Kruelle: Kururu!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Mel Is Not Bad! The One That's Bad Is...-

Mel: It's...it's all my fault... the Prism Ring...

Dio: We still ain't sure about a thing. Cheer up! Everything'll work out! Piece of wood, say something for once!

Albert: Don't worry, Mel-Mel. You aren't evil at all.

Dio: See! Not evil! Not evil at all!

Albert: For this time the worst one here is the damned kiddo here.

Dio: Yep, yep! I'm completely terrible, ain't I...

Dio: The hell I am! Why am I the bad one now!?

Albert: Let me say it nicely. YOU were supposed to exterminate the monsters that appeared but left the job unfinished so Mel-Mel had to use magic and experience a bad moment!

Dio: That's just how things happened, damn it!

Albert: Hah! Admit it! The "Hero" title got over your head! Because you tried to act all cool Mel-Mel got involved in all of this!

Dio: ...It was all because of me...?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: That Masked Guy-

Dio: That masked guy that was with the monsters back then... who the hell was he?

Dio: Kruelle, do you know anything?

Kruelle: Kururu~?

Ethos: It doesn't look like it knows anything...

Dio: He didn't want people to look at his face... what a pathetic creep!

Mel: ...

Ethos: Mel, what's wrong?

Mel: Err, ah, well, that person had a familiar feeling around him...

Mel: Could it be my imagination?

Dio: Now that you mention it, I think I kind of felt like that... I guess.

Mel: Eh...?

Dio: That smell sure did feel familiar! It smelled like meat, right?

Mel: That's not what I was talking about...

Dio: Oh man am I hungry! Eto don't you wanna eat too?

Ethos: Oh you...

Mel: ...

Kruelle: Kururu~?

-Skit End-



-Skit Start: What Kind Of Creature Are You, Kruelle?-

Mel: Eto, what kind of animal do you think Kruelle is?

Ethos: Eh? Perhaps... a... raccoon?

Kruelle: Kururu!!

Ethos: Maybe not...Umm, what about a frog?

Kruelle: Kururu!

Ethos: A-ah... Dio you would probably have better luck with solving this, don't you think? You should look at an illustrated encyclopedia...

Dio: I can't see it mentioned anywhere in this encyclopedia... Ah! Could it be that... it's part of a new species!?

Kruelle: Kururu?

Dio: We must catch it and investigate it!

Kruelle: Kururu!

Mel: Absolutely not! You're a cruel jerk! Kruelle is totally a raccoon dog! A raccoon dog! You hear!?

Kruelle: Kururu!

Mel: Since it is a raccoon dog you don't need to do any kind of research on it! Right? Right!?

Kruelle: Kururu~...

-Skit End-

Magician's Voice: Turn back! I'm warning you...

Magician's Voice: The smart ones already left ~ If you keep going...prepare to meet your doom~

-Scenery Change-

Magician's Voice: This is the last warning I'll give you ~ If you keep moving forward your life will be endangered~

-Scenery Change-

Magician's Voice: That's it, dammit! This is the REAL last warning!

Magician's Voice: Oh, whatever! This is where it ends and stuff. So just stop it already!

-Scenery Change-

Mel: Is this the tower's summit?

Dio: Come out you horrid magician! Stop hiding!

Magician's Voice: Kids these days... Well, *cough* ahem *cough cough*

Magician's Voice: This is as far as you go. You're standing in my way.

Magician's Voice: This is it! Your life shall come to an end right here!

Magician's Voice: Come forth, o guardian created by my grand magical power. Miracle Dream X!

Magician's Voice: Defeating this foe won't be an easy feat at all!

-Battle-

Dio: Whoa, this thing looks so awesome!

Kruelle: Kururu!

Magician's Voice: Isn't it, isn't it? She makes me so proud~!

Mel: ... Are you really our enemy?

-Battle Victory-

Dio: Yes! We won!

Kruelle: Kururu! Kururu!

Mel: What just happened?

-Battle End-

Magician with Pink Hair: Ow! That hurts!

Dio: This is the end!

Magician with Pink Hair: Wah! Wait wait wait! Time! Stop!

Magician with Pink Hair: It was a just a little prank! Pull your horses! Man!

Dio: We're trying to stop magic from going out of control and destroying everything! This is FAR from a joke!

Magician with Pink Hair: Wait a second!

Magician with Pink Hair: I know I was playing a prank and that it was lame but it wasn't my intention, ok?

Magician with Pink Hair: And what do you mean by magic going out of control?

Mel: So, you aren't Miss Bright Rose?

Magician with Pink Hair: Bright Rose? My name is Arche Klein.

Dio: Arche...you say...

Dio: Wait what!? Could it be... that you are THE Arche that defeated Dhaos...?

Arche: You got that right! Oh, no! Did little old me turn popular all of a sudden?

Mel: Um, hey...

Mel: Who IS she...?

Dio: She's the only one remaining from the original Eternal Heroes who defeated the Demon Lord Dhaos 50 years ago!

Mel: 50 years ago? She sure doesn't look that old to me...

Arche: Well, that's because I'm a Half-Elf.

Dio: Amazing! I've never seen an Elf before...

Mel: Anyways Arche, don't you know anything of what's going on in Valhalla right now?

Arche: Nope. I haven't been to Valhalla recently.

Mel: I knew it... so it was all because of my magic...

Ethos: No... Mel...

Arche: Huuh? What's goin' on?

Dio: I guess we'll need the help of the Four Elemental Summon Spirits...

Arche: The Spirits live in places that people don't normally visit. Might be kinda hard to talk to them.

Ethos: W-which places!?

Arche: I don't know about that!

Arche: You know what they say: one should talk to the specialist for the best results. Does Klarth ring any bells?

Dio: Klarth? Is that... the wise Klarth F. Lester?

Arche: Hahahahaha! "Wise"! You're gonna kill me!

Dio: ...Are you implying you know where Mister Klarth lives?

Arche: Mmm. That's a 50/50 chance but... we'll have to see, I guess.

Arche: Here, use this.

Arche: Inside this painting there are strong time-distortion powers. And just with this beauty travelling to the world of 200 years ago will be a snap!

Dio: With that painting?

Mel: That's ludicrous!

Arche: You could at least try it before calling me it a sham!

Arche: Oh! There's also that other thing to come back. Let's see... here, there....

Arche: Ummm...

Arche: This is a portrait of you guys. You can use this to return to this era.

Arche: Oh, yeah! I almost forgot to tell you Klarth lives in Euclid village.

Mel: Thank you...very much, Miss Arche.

Dio: O-okay, th-thanks.

Arche: No problem at all!

Arche: ...

Arche: Do you think that was good enough?

Norn: Thank you very much, Arche.

Arche: There's nothing to it. But let me ask, what are you really up to?

Norn: Right now there is no need to understand it...

Arche: Eh...? H-hey! Wait a second....!



Arche: Aww, man...

-Scenery Change-

(If you talk to Arche)

-Skit Start: The Solar Painting-

Mel: That painting you just gave us... did you draw it, Miss Arche?

Arche: Yup, that's right.

Dio: Eh!? This disgusting excuse of a sketch was drawn by Miss Arche...!?

Ethos: Dio! You shouldn't say things like that bluntly...

Arche: No, no, no. He can't see the merit in this painting as he's simply a snort.

Dio: ...I'm just a snort...

Mel: I think I do understand it, though!

Dio: Oh, no...

Mel: This painting is filled with life and passion; it captures an amazing feeling and makes my body tingle with excitement!

Arche: Mel's such a grown-up!

Dio: ...I don't really get it

Ethos: ...I don't understand either...

-Skit End-

Arche: And with that said, do your best~!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: The Power Of Recovery-

Dio: Eh? What's going on around here? The wounds from all those fights are...

Mel: Our strength has... been recovered?

Albert: Ehehe! The great Albert shall teach you! That's yet another of the powers of Narikirishi, Mel-Mel.

Albert: Miss Norn's divine protection is present in this place; the power of earth will fully recover your inner strength.

Dio: You're hiding something from us, aren't you? Don't try to act all innocent, it's getting old!

Albert: You know, I might not be doing the fighting, but I'm already tired helping out with clothing! I even tell you guys important information, so I'm certainly more useful than you!

Mel: Dio, Mister Albert... please just cut it out.

Albert: Ohhhh! Mel-Mel! Now YOU're one I really want to talk to. It's so difficult to relate with uncivilized people at times!

Dio: You little...

Albert: Oh that's right, whenever you come out from a dungeon your inner strength will be fully recovered, so there is no need to sleep in inns at all.

Dio: ...Who's he talking to?

-Skit End-

Ethos' House

[ETS2]

Dio: Tch, OK, let's go!

Mel: Wait.

Dio: ...What is it, Mel?

Mel: Is it really ok?

Mel: Going as far as to meeting the Spirits... going to the world 200 years in the past...

Ethos: ...Well, we need to find them as they're the only means to stop magic destroying the world in this period, right?

Ethos: But...can we really find them...?

Dio: Hold on! So far everything we've done worked in the end!

Dio: Why would we start doubting now?

Mel: Sorry, you're right. That made feel a little better.

Mel: Hearing you talk like that, I understand we need to do this.

Dio: ...Are you ok?

Mel: Yes. Anyways, shouldn't we be going?

-Time Travel-

Dio: ...Is that it?

Mel: Hey... doesn't the air feel a little different?

Dio: Mmm... we'll find out if it worked or not once we go outside.

Ethos: Miss Arche said we should go to "Euclid Village".

Dio: All right. Let's go have a look-around there!

-Scenery Change-

A.C. 4203 (Klarth's Era)

Euclid Village

[ECL1]

Mel: Is this place Euclid Village?

Ethos: It looks like that. Though the Euclid Village I knew was a lot more active.

Dio: Are we really in the correct place?

Ethos: I don't feel this is the wrong place, so ...

Dio: Then we're where we're supposed to be!

Dio: Ok, let's move!

Kruelle: Kururu!

Ethos: You're telling us to go, but we don't even know where Mister Klarth's house is.

Dio: We'll just have to find it, then!

Ethos: I think we should also ask the people in the village for directions.

Dio: Just leave it to me!

Mel: Doesn't Dio look a bit way too happy? Are we going to meet with a Hero or something?

Ethos: Dio enjoys being in the past so much because he wants to see the people from his storybooks.

Mel: Yeah, I guess that's true...

-Scenery Change-

Kruelle: Kururu!

Woman with Strange Friends: Thank you for finding me!

Woman with Strange Friends: Mmm...?

Woman with Strange Friends:Mwahahahaha! You have awesome faces and crazy styles! It's so long since I seen anything like this! It just makes the deepest parts of my heart itch!

Mel: W-who're you...?

Woman with Strange Friends: Just listen to the one that has "embarrassment of a woman's pride" written all over her face! It's fine, though, as you'll be astonished to find out who the hell you are dealing with...

Woman with Strange Friends: The association of flavor "The wonderful world of flavors" 's responsible official, the Wonder Chef!

Woman with Strange Friends: I strike my drum with my kitchen knife for everlasting justice, known as "Lilian, the flash"!

Dio: That name fits you pretty damn well...

Wonder Chef: Or you can call me Ricchan, for short~!

(Note: This is a reference to both "Lilith" from Tales of Destiny (who was a great cook, and she used thunder, therefore the "flash") and "Ritsu" from the anime K-ON, they share appearance and voice actress)

Wonder Chef: Since you found me, I'll give you this special recipe taught directly from "The wonderful world of flavors".

Dio: Are you serious!?

Wonder Chef: And by my word, you lesser beings shall become believers! B.E.L.I.V.E!!

Mel: I don't think we should talk to weirdoes, Dio...

Wonder Chef: Who the hell do you think you're calling a weirdo!!

Wonder Chef: Ahem... food is like life's laundry! Food table is like the hot water fountain to clean your wares! Tableware is like your dearest washboard!

Wonder Chef: When you are tired after battle---No, when your **DAMNED LIFE** is tired...



Wonder Chef: This recipe will wash out all your wounds! Wash you squeaky clean! With bubbles and all that crap!

Wonder Chef: Food is the most powerful detergent!

Wonder Chef: You'll need to cook a lot before really understanding it, though. Keep practicing and you'll be able to create amazing cologne!

Wonder Chef: ...Guess that's about it. See ya!

Mel: ...T-this recipe is actually pretty nice...

Mel: We'll need to get some fresh ingredients first, though...

Dio: Right, let's see if we can get some.

Mel: Yeah... but I still wonder if this recipe is actually for something edible...

Dio: There's nothing to worry about!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: The Miraculous Master Chef-

Dio: What the hell happened back there with that chef ...!?

Mel: I was so afraid... She sure knew how to say gibberish...

Dio: "The addicting dimension of" ...what was it again?

Mel: She said "The wonderful world of flavors" ... now that I think about it where is this different world supposed to be?

Dio: Who cares! It's a place with tons of stuff. Tons of food!

Mel: ...Do you think so? And about before, could that have been a transformation... a disguise... or even mimicry?

Dio: That's true! I mean, what the hell was up with that? How many disguises does she have?

Mel: Maybe it's magic?

Dio: Also, another thing... if you wanted to give recipes why would you wait to be found like that?

Dio: It's quite pathetic when you think about it...

Mel: I don't really know the answers for any of that... That's just exactly how mysterious this chef is... The...wonder...chef...?

-Skit End-

Dio: Is this the right place...?

Mel: Excuse us! May we come in?

Dio: There's no one home?

Drunken Man's Voice: Mmm?

Drunken Man's Voice: Why are you returning home...!?

Drunken Man's Voice: ...What?...Naah, I was wrong...

Mel: You are Mister Klarth, right?

Drunken Man: Mmm? Yeah, that sounds about right...

Drunken Man: What will you kiddos do about it?

Mel: We want to stop certain magic from going out of control and we've been told to come here and ask your help, Mister Klarth.

Klarth: I don't know where you heard about me but you should just get someone else.

Mel: We'd talk to someone else, really, but no one else can help us...

Klarth: Here's the help: stop the magic—Sounds simple, don't you think?

Dio: The one who defeated Dhaos was this good-for-nothing? A daylight alcoholic...

Klarth: Yup, that's it. Klarth F. Lester's true face.

Mel: We sincerely need the power of the Summon Spirits. We'd do anything to stop this.

Klarth: The Spirits, you say...?

Mel: Yes! We need to ask the Spirits some of their power...

Klarth: ...Fine. If you insist, then I'll impose only one condition.

Klarth: East from here lies Freyland's Cavern of Burning Sand. One of the Four Elemental Spirits lies there, Efreet.

Klarth: If you lead the way there, then I'll listen to anything you have to say.

Mel: Efreet, is it...?

Dio: All right, got that! We'll lead the way there, no problem at all!

Klarth: Hah, be careful out there. Due to the Summon Spirits many got killed. I hope you didn't accept without knowing the dangers.

Klarth: Efreet's well known for having a highly reluctant personality. Getting completely cremated by him would be pretty painful.

Dio: Completely...cremated.... old man, isn't that a little...

Klarth: Oh? If you think it's too much, then you can simply quit. That'd be good for your sake and mine.

Mel: Let's go, Dio.

Dio: Eh? What---, Mel?

Dio: We'll get this done! Just wait!

Klarth: Mph...

-Scenery Change-

Dio: I would have never imagined the renowned Lester would be that kind of jerk...

Ethos: But we can't rely on anyone else, this won't be the last time we have to deal with him.

Mel: Yeah...you are right, but...

Elf with Green Hair: Oh hey, are you some visitors for Klarth?

Elf with Green Hair: He isn't a very cheerful person. Yet, you shouldn't blame him or drive him away like that easily.

Mel: Well, you see... we came here since we heard Klarth would know something about Summon Spirits and...

Dio: And just who do you think you are?

Ethos: Hold on, Dio, that's impolite....

Elf with Green Hair: I'm that guy's friend.

Elf with Green Hair: I should be the one saying you're impolite to my friend.

Elf with Green Hair: ...As a matter of fact, he isn't such a bad person most of the time...

Dio: ...?

Elf with Green Hair: A bunch of guys from the most privileged colleges burnt his Summoning thesis in front of everyone. It's no wonder he got furious.

Mel: How could they be so cruel...?

Elf with Green Hair: Those academic hypocrites did so to regard the Summon Spirits' existence as scientifically fake. He was the first to see his thesis burning...

Elf with Green Hair: Shortly after that Milard left him and he's been getting worse since.

Elf with Green Hair: ...If I've received the same treatment like him...I'd be crushed...

Elf with Green Hair: Anyways, what did you want to ask of Klarth?

Elf with Green Hair: It's just a guess but... you don't want to search for the Spirit's powers, are you?

Dio: We were going to Efreet-whatever or other-'s cavern.

Elf with Green Hair: Efreet, you say!? Are you guys truly planning to travel there!? It's very easy to lose one's way there! You must proceed with utmost care!

Elf with Green Hair: If you insist, you can have this.

Mel: Why are you helping us?

Elf with Green Hair: I can't just see some children entering a dangerous place and not do anything. That's why.

Elf with Green Hair: I could go with you guys instead of just giving that but...I have plans already.

Elf with Green Hair: The power of water lies within that sword and is effective against the monsters that lurk in Efreet's place, the Cavern of Burning Sand.

Elf with Green Hair: Now then, I'll go take a look at Klarth myself. See you!

Mel: But if what he said is true then we don't need do what Klarth said...I...think...

Mel: ...

Dio: All right! Let's lead the way to Efreet!

Dio: If we find that Summon Spirit, I'm sure the renowned Lester will be back in top shape!

Mel: You're....right...

Dio: We do have to get the Spirit's power at all costs, anyways, so this plays fair for us. We'll get to it, no problem!

Kruelle: Kuruururu!

Mel: I agree, yeah!

Ethos: Efreet's Cavern of Burning Sand, was it?

Ethos: He told us pretty harshly that we'd get completely burn... please be careful...

Dio: All's good though, since we have the power of Narikirishi! There's no problem about that, let's go!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: That Guy's Bad Habit-

Dio: Look at that... even though the renowned Klarth is an Eternal Hero he turned into that...

Kruelle: Kuruuu...

Albert: At last I can get out~! The inside of that pocket smells horrible, kinda resembles someone ...

Ethos: Whatever the case, we shouldn't think so much about it.

Mel: But, still! That's no way to talk to us...

Albert: It's ok Mel-Mel! I'll never forgive that stupid old man for anything he said!

Albert: If I had come out, I'd have stained all his body's holes! That's how far I'd go for you!

Mel: All...his body's holes...!?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Turning Responsible -

Ethos: Dio, you should always greet people when you first meet them.

Dio: Huh? I know that, already.

Mel: No, you don't!

Dio: At Klarth's place I, um...

Ethos: Mel was the one who did all the talking.

Mel: And then when we were outside Mister Klarth's house we met someone. You really greeted him politely saying "And just who do you think you are?" don't you think?

Dio: W-well, he looked kinda suspicious so...

Ethos: Didn't we agree you shouldn't try talking to suspicious people?

Dio: ...

Mel: Why are you so silent?

Dio: Nothing you should care about.

Mel: What a weird kid!

Ethos: It looks he already hit puberty.

Mel: Eh? Really? I don't see it.

Ethos: That's what puberty is like.

Mel: Mmm...?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: About Klarth –

Mel: That man said Klarth's thesis was burnt and that it made him to go mad...How cruel...

Kruelle: Kuruuru.

Dio: When all your hair accessories were thrown away you didn't like it one bit either, right?

Mel: I got really down due to it but... that's not the same type of bad things!

Dio: What about the potted plant and the flower you liked so much? They withered away, remember?

Mel: That was horrible too, but...

Dio: What about the notebook you wrote your poems got burnt?

Mel: That too was...

Mel: Huh...? How do you know all these things...?

Kruelle: Kururuu?

Dio: Oh, crap...!

Mel: You did all those things? You're terrible! Hold on! Wait right there!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Just A Scratch –

Ethos: Ah! Dio, you got a scratch on your elbow...!

Dio: Spit on it, rub it a little and it all heals on its own! Nothing to worry about!

Ethos: I think I felt a shiver run down my back...

Dio: No worries! It doesn't hurt!

Ethos: Even if it doesn't hurt we should disinfect the wound...

Mel: You're always making Eto worry, what a child!

Dio: Hey, Mel. Your knee's bleeding.

Mel: R-really? N-no! What should I do?



Dio: You did that because you fell when we were fighting that monster earlier.

Ethos: We need a bandage, quick! Oh no! That wound is pretty old, we need to disinfect!

Mel: Ahh! It hurts! Etoo!

Dio: What a child...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Mel's Dark Side-

Albert: Haaa! Good grief! Mel-Mel could so naturally be my daughter!

Dio: Heh! You've only seen what Mel's like from the outside.

Albert: What? Do you mean to say you know her deep secrets then?

Dio: That girl almost tried to kill me by putting rotten mushrooms in that my curry on purpose!

Albert: Stop lying, brat! Mel-Mel would never do that!

Dio: When I was sleeping, she grabbed me by the face. She sneaked me to the garden dropped me to a hole and wrote "Mel was here!" After that she pretended to be completely innocent! *(I am extremely thrown off with this...)*

Mel: Stop lying!

Albert: Hah! I knew that brat was just spouting lies! I knew Mel-Mel wasn't bad at all!

Albert: He obviously was lying about all the deal with the Mushrooms in the Curry! He just wanted all the attention for himself with his blabbering!

Mel: S-still I love sweet things.

Albert: Don't tell me that...So y-you...

-Skit End-

Cavern of Burning Sand

[EFRT]

Mel: So this is where Efrete is supposed to be.

Dio: Looks like it...

Dio: All right! Let's get this done quickly!

Masked Guy: "Get this done"...Don't make me laugh.

Kruele: Kuruuruu...

Dio: ...?

Masked Guy: Do you really think you should be talking so easily about this?

Dio: Hey, you! You appeared that time when Valhalla...

Masked Girl: You're completely powerless. You won't be able to change anything. As you are now you can't be expected to face a Summon Spirit.

Dio: Wait...!

Mel: They...disappeared?

Ethos: What was all that about?

Dio: I honestly can't tell why they feel the need to appear out of thin air and yap.

Dio: If you're scared you can hide behind me.

Mel: I'm fine. I'm not scared.

Dio: ...If you're not, then let's go already.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: The Frightening Sorcerer's Ring-

Dio: Wow! This ring is way past cool! I can fire so much fire!

Kruelle: Kuruuru! Kurukuruuru!

Mel: Dio! If you keep shooting everywhere like a madman you'll burn everything around here!

Ethos: That's right! It'd be really awful if you shot another person!

Dio: I get it! No problem at all! Can't you see? I haven't burnt a thing, yet!

Albert: F-fire... So easy for me to get burnt... Why am I made of flammable materials...!?

Mel: Mister Albert, don't be scared! You'll never get burnt due to Dio's recklessness!

Albert: Burnt...I'll be burnt... Bright red fire will cover me fully. The wood shall crackle as it's consumed ...

Albert: And in the end...only a black gross substance will be left and ready to be thrown out...

Albert: Nooo! I'm scared! I'm scared of fire! Please don't let me get burnt!

Mel: M-Mister Albert?

-Skit End-

Mel: Are you Mister Efreet?

Efreet: Correct, what do you wish of me, small children?

Mel: We wish to ask for your powers.

Mel: Right now there's a lot of trouble...

Efreet: To lend a hand to a human? I refuse.

Efreet: If you can talk then you are ready to prove your powers, I imagine.

Efreet: Fight to the last ounce of your strength or be consumed by my dreadful flames.

Dio: Ugh...

Mel: This is as far talking can take us, and there's no way to turn back, right?

Dio: Seems it's like it... Ok, let's go!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Efreet: So you are decided to come at me, small ones!

Dio: Yeah! Get ready!

-Battle-

Dio: Gargh! You gotta be kidding me!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Mel: At least Kruelle looks ok...

Efreet: Come at me!

-Battle Victory-

Mel: Good grief, we did it!

Dio: We sure did!

Kruelle: Kuru!

-Battle End-

Mel: Eh? Did we...win?

Efreet: Fuahahaha! Fighting you was of great enjoyment for me.

Efreet: I'll comply with your request. I'll let you handle my power. Now ready the Pact Ring.

Dio: Ring?

Efreet: Don't you possess the desired ring?

Efreet: That's definitely bad. Without the proper Pact Ring we can't form a contract to which you can use my powers.

Dio: No way...

Mel: What do we do...Eto?

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Injured Woman: Efreet... Form...a pact...with...

Injured Woman: The Pact Ring is lying right here.

Efreet: Very well, in that case let us fight.

Mel: That's absurd! She's too tired for that!

Injured Woman: It's fine...

Mel: Miss, could you please lend that ring to us?

Dio: That's right... we won, so it's ok to form a pact with us, right?

Efreet: That is correct, I got no objections.



Injured Woman: Why do you guys want to form a pact with the Summon Spirit...?

Mel: We need the power to stop certain magic from damaging people.

Dio: We were told to find both the renowned Lester and the power of the four elements.

Injured Woman: Lester...?

Injured Woman: Right... Him...These kids...he went to these extents...

Injured Woman: ...Ok, you can use this.

Mel: Thank you very much! Here, Dio...

Dio: Gotcha! Thanks, ma'am!

Injured Woman: All right then, wear this ring and repeat the words I'm about to speak.

Injured Woman: Got it?

Injured Woman: In this moment, I ask for my wishes to be heard by the deity of Fire.

Dio and Mel: In this moment, I ask for my wishes to be heard by the deity of Fire.

Injured Woman: Let us engage in a contract, as decreed by the covenant of this ring.

Dio and Mel: Let us engage in a contract, as decreed by the covenant of this ring.

Efreet: Very well, by the contract held on the ring I shall lend you my power.

Mel: Are you ok!?

Mel: ...What should we do?

Ethos: Let's take her to Klarth's place right now.

-Scenery Change-

Euclid Village

[ECL2]

Mel: We need a bed right now!

Klarth: Milard...!

Dio: Is this one of your acquaintances?

Klarth: Yes, she's this house's assistant.

Ethos: At any rate, let's put her in a bed quickly!

Klarth: Where was she?

Mel: We found her at the Cavern of Burning Sand.

Dio: I can't believe she handled all the monsters to the way there, though.

Klarth: You guys...really went to the Cavern of Burning Sand...

Klarth: But what was Milard doing there...

Dio: She looked like she wanted to form a pact with the Summon Spirit...

Mel: Could it be... that Miss Milard wanted to cheer up Klarth so he took up his investigation again?

Klarth: What an idiot...

Mel: How can you say that...!?

Klarth: She was an old colleague of mine from the Alvanista Research Academy.

Klarth: She participated in the sin I committed and her career was crushed.

Klarth: She always was looking after me and complementing me for my research, even though I couldn't get my mind out of it...

Milard: But regardless, I knew I had to inspire you...

Klarth: Milard!

Milard: I was happy doing all that research along with you in Alvanista...Have you really ever thought otherwise?

Milard: Why have you never listened to my feelings?

Klarth: ...I didn't want to repeat the same mistakes of my father.

Klarth: He'd leave the house for days, looking for things he never disclosed to us. When he finally returned home he would shut himself in his room for god knows how many days.



Klarth: The more he worked on his research, the less he came home. You have no idea how much I hated him.

Klarth: Do you think my mother was happy at all? She got beaten up ever since I have memory...

Klarth: I didn't want you to go through what my mother has ...

Milard: I'm here just for you...Don't worry about things like that...

Milard: Klarth. I like to be here with you.

Klarth: Milard...

Milard: It could be at times I might not particularly show that I'm happy.

Milard: But right now I'm brimming with happiness... Do I really need anything else?

Milard: I know without a doubt... I know what you felt for your mom, I truly do.

Klarth: Forgive me...

Klarth: Or rather...thank you Milard.

Milard: Klarth...

Mel: W-well...

Klarth: I-I'm sorry... All right, got it.

Klarth: What's next? You wanted the Summon Spirit's and my own strength to...

Milard: To stop magic from going rampant.

Mel: That's right; it is to erase the "Prism Ring".

Dio: That's why we'll take the Pact Ring for a while.

Ethos: Wait, Dio...

Klarth: ...I'm sorry but that Pact Ring is way too important; I can't just lend it to you guys that easily.

Klarth: The technology that created the rings doesn't exist anymore, if it were to break it'd be extremely hard to be repaired.

Klarth: It's the last of its kind left. That's why it's so important. I'm sorry.

Dio: Oh no...

Mel: ...There's nothing we can do, so we'll have to search for a new way...

Klarth: If you still want to have the Spirit's power there is another way we can go about this.

Mel: Are you serious!?

Klarth: You could come into contact with Valhalla's researcher, Basil.

Mel: Really?

Klarth: I'll go with you to talk with him.

Klarth: After all you did complete our promise and gain Efreet's power.

Dio: All right! Thanks, renowned Lester!

Kruelle: Kuruururu!

Klarth: I'd be glad to meet Basil.

Klarth: You can call me simply "Klarth".

Milard: That's right! Calling him "renowned" truly feels wrong, doesn't it?

Klarth: What do you "feels wrong"...? Anyways, let's go.

Klarth: I'll be leaving for a while.

Milard: Right!

-Scenery Change-

Valhalla Village

[VLH2]

Dio: This is...Valhalla?

Mel: Our era's Valhalla is completely different from this...

Klarth: What happened?

Mel: Nothing...everything's ok... It's just we didn't expect this to be such a small town—I mean village.

Klarth: Originally there were a lot of people here, but...

Klarth: After the war it was natural most of them left the village.

Dio: So that's why...

Klarth: At any rate, I'll go call Basil.

Klarth: You can take a look around here in the meantime.

-Scenery Change-

Sobbing Kid: Waaah! My tummy! My tummmmy!

Dio: W-what's wrong!? You got stomach ache!?

Sobbing Kid: I'm hungry! Waaah!

Mel: Uhh... what do we do, Eto?

Sobbing Kid: Waaah!

Dio: For pete's sake!

Elf's voice: Here, look at my hand.

Dio: Woah! That was cool!

Elf's voice: Now, now, it's over.

Sobbing Kid: Yay! That was great! Again, again!

Elf's voice: That'll have to wait till next time.

Elf's voice: For now you should eat this and become a good healthy boy. Now you should be returning home.

Sobbing Kid: It's candy! Thank you mister!

Dio: Hey...aren't you...

Elf's voice: Mmm? Have we met before?

Mel: We met back in Euclid's village. You were Klarth's friend...right?

Elf's voice: You are from that time...

Dio: So, that just now was Magic?

Elf's voice: Nah, this is a hand trick, but how I did it is a secret.

Elf's voice: At any rate... why are you guys here?

Dio: Lessee... we are supposed to meet a guy, Basil or something.

Elf's voice: Really? I am Basil.

Mel: You are Basil?

Dio: Have you not met Klarth yet?

Basil: Eh? Klarth has come here?

Basil: Where is he?

Mel: Well... he went looking after you, so...

Basil: Klarth!

Mel: Ah! Wait!

Dio: Let's chase him!

-Scenery Change-

Basil: Finally found you, Klarth!

Klarth: That's my line, actually...

Mel: (panting) That was...way too much to run at once...

Dio: Seriously, jeez!

Klarth: So you guys are here too.

Basil: I see... so to erase the Prism Ring you need the power of the Summon Spirits...

Basil: In that case we can use the help of Atomism Cores.

Dio: What do you mean?

Basil: You could say it's the source of the Summon Spirit's power.



Klarth: Just as I thought, so we got no choice...

Klarth: Will you give these kids an Elements' Pot?

Basil: Well that was way too easy! I shouldn't waste my time with simple jobs like these!

Basil: Seriously, though, I'm glad to see you back.

Basil: We should do some research together sometime!

Klarth: Heh...

Basil: Well then, take this guys...

Dio: Thanks!

Basil: In its insides you can hold the Spirit's Atomism Cores.

Dio: The Summon Spirit's...

Basil: Remember the Elements' Pot is fragile, be careful with it.

Dio: Gotcha, we'll do that.

Klarth: Efreet!

Klarth: Efreet, please lend us your Atomism Core.

Efreet: Acknowledged.

Dio: Woah! Is this an Atomism Core!?

Mel: ...You sure are celebrating easily...

Klarth: All right, our next destination is Lone Valley.

Klarth: It's northeast from Euclid, the wind there is very strong.

Mel: Wind... The wind Summon Spirit Sylph lies there, right?

Klarth: Correct, I'll assist you until the end. We'll need to prove our strength yet again.

Dio: OK! Let's go to Lone Valley!

Mel: Dio, be careful! The Elements' Pot will break if it falls!

Dio: No problem at all with that! Nothin' to worry about!

Mel: (sigh)

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Ethos' Natural Enemy-

Klarth: If I recall, you were a fairy, right?

Ethos: Uh? Oh...err... Yeah...

Klarth: I've heard all fairies died during the Ragnarok...

Ethos: I heard that too.

Klarth: The power of fairies is said to be very strong.

Klarth: Your existence could make cruel magicians try to capture you...be very careful.

Ethos: O-ok... I'll have that in mind—

Kruelle: Kururu!!

Ethos: Wahh!

Kruelle: Kururu! Kuruuru!!

Mel: Kruelle, stop! Don't play with Eto like that!

Klarth: I see. His enemies were closer than I thought...

-Skit End-

Lone Valley

[SYLF]

Mel: Wow...the wind here is really strong...

Dio: I'm sure Sylph is ahead!

Girl's...voice?: Wow!

Dio: Woah!

Ethos: Wh-what the..!?

Klarth: ...Lody?

Silver Haired Girl: Klarth!?

Silver Haired Girl: This is...Lone Valley? What am I...?

Silver Haired Girl: Ah...that's right...

Dio: What? Somebody you know?

Klarth: Yeah. We met her while we were fighting Dhaos, but...

Silver Haired Girl: Just when I was about to fight I was sent off somewhere else before the big finale.

Silver Haired Girl: Name's Londrine E. Effenberg.

Klarth: How did you end up here?

Londrine: That's what I'm asking myself...

Londrine: Just a moment ago I said I was ejected from Dhaos' Castle, didn't I?

Klarth: Oh...Right...

Londrine: Definitely Time Travelling's doing.

Dio: Time...Travelling? This person too...?

Mel: Is that a ring in your necklace's tip?

Londrine: It's my precious object.

Londrine: At any rate, what're you planning to do here?

Klarth: We're here to find this locale's Summon Spirit.

Londrine: Heh, I see. Business with Spirit gentlemen again, uh?

Londrine: How about this? I'll lend you my power, if it's ok with you that is.

Dio: You? With such weak-looking arms?

Londrine: Right-o! You wouldn't believe the many things I can do with these arms! Or do you?

Klarth: So it is.

Dio: Mmm... All right, nice to meet you Londruno.

Mel: I'm Mel. Pleased to meet you Lond...Londero...

Londrine: Hahaha, Lody is fine. Nice to meet ya!

Dio: O-okay! Let's go!

Klarth: Why are you really here?

Londrine: I'm not hiding anything.

Klarth: Ah, I'll let this slide for once...

Londrine: I still...won't meet you...?

Now that Londrine joined the party you have more than 4 members. Please organize your party, only the characters in the first four slots will participate in battle.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Greetings, Sexy Lody-

Londrine: Oops!

Albert: Hey, hey! Nice to meet you, cute pie! Name's Albert!

Londrine: Well aren't you a gentleman? Nice to meet you, I'm...

Albert: "Lody", right? I know, I've been hearing everything until now!

Albert: I couldn't resist hearing such a beautiful voice. To be truly frank, I was just dazed by such melodic voice, truly fitting for an opera.

Londrine: Well, thanks! You're very cute!

Albert: Ohh! I am so moved! I just fell in love in first sight! It makes me tingly all over...

Dio: Where did you say it tingled, Closet freak?

Albert: Why meeee...!

Londrine: What an interesting bunch!

Mel: Y-yeah, I guess...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: What's Milard To You?-

Mel: Hey Klarth, is Milard by any chance your wife?

Klarth: Not at all, she's just my assistant.

Mel: ...Uh? You really looked like lovers when you were talking back then...

Klarth: You are mistaken! You couldn't have been more wrong.

Mel: Why did you suddenly get so serious?

Ethos: Mel! You shouldn't meddle in other's business like that!

Klarth: Exactly! This is such a scandalous subject to talk about!

Mel: I don't think it's that bad...

Mel: I get it! You DO are a couple!

Klarth: How do you end up concluding that!? I told you already: you're wrong!

Mel: Then why are you hiding yourself?

Ethos: Mel, you...

Ethos: You're a girl, alright...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: The Magical Girl, 200 Years Later-

Klarth: Who was the one that told you about me?

Mel: We heard from Miss Arche.

Klarth: So you've met Arche...

Klarth: In your era she'd be about 200 years old...

Mel: 200 years...I wonder how she feels after such a long time...

Klarth: People can easily live alone for long periods of time, uh?

Ethos: When one is with a companion you can overcome any amount of time...

Ethos: But it's just too sad...being alone...

Mel: Eto?

Eto: Eh? Oh it's ok. So why was Arche alone in the first place?

Klarth: She keeps her memories very dearly inside her. She created a hole she couldn't fill.

Klarth: With no one to share them, each time she remembers such things she would probably go through a lot of sadness...

Mel: Is that...really true?

Klarth: Sadly, yes...

Kruelle: Kurururu...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Teach Me, Dio!-

Mel: Hey, Dio... Do you have the book Dhaos' History is written to?

Dio: I have it but...it's all the way back home.

Albert: Mel-Mel! I have inside of me "The Secrets of Dhaos' History" and "The Boy's Historical Journey"!

Dio: H-hey! That's my book! You and your convenient tricks!

Mel: Thank you Mister Albert!

Mel: Mmm...

Dio: Why the sudden urge anyways?

Mel: I don't understand everything everyone talks about, I can't keep up like that.

Mel: I'll try not to end up in this position again, I promise!

Dio: Usual Mel, I see...

Albert: I see this is usual brat idiocy.

Dio: Oh shut up! You are the one that stole the books in the first place!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Demon King Dhaos-

Londrine: So, how have you been holding as of late? I heard you got to fight with Dhaos.

Klarth: Ah, Dhaos... Even in the face of death, he remained resilient.

Londrine: As expected from the Demon King!

Klarth: The Demon King...uh?

Londrine: That's what everyone called him.

Londrine: What's wrong?

Klarth: It's nothing.

Londrine: Hmph...

Klarth: Was Dhaos really a Demon King...?

Klarth: Back when he attacked that little girl's town, we all really believed he was a Demon King...

Klarth: But it's ok...we wanted to protect the world...we did all we could...

Klarth: Indeed... the feeling was surely mutual...

Londrine: A Demon...King...

-Skit End-

Dio: What the... It's freezing here. It's hard to walk...

Dio: Is it this... where the paths meet?

Mel: *sniff* There is something smelly coming from the wind...

Dio: Hah! Mel, you can tell us if you just let one go...

Dio: Ouch! Ugh, anyways, what did you mean by some smell in the air?

Londrine: I don't know about the smell you are talking about, considering it's pretty dry and that the heavy atmosphere should have removed any trace of it.

Londrine: But I'm sure if we press forward we should be able to find the exit!

Klarth: Lody...Your real reason to be here is Dhaos, am I correct?

Londrine: People's motives don't change that easily...

Ethos: But Dhaos is...

Londrine: Oh, dear would you look how much time we've been wasting! C'mon let's move!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Getting Used To A "Narikirishi"-

Klarth: You guys aren't elves, are you?

Mel: We aren't, why do you ask...?

Klarth: Only those with elven blood can use magic...but you can use magic anyways. Why's that?

Mel: Well...

Dio: That's because of how amazing it is to be a "Narikirishi"!

Klarth: You aren't elves but can use magic, huh? The power of "Narikirishi" sounds quite surreal.



Dio: Oh yeah! Does that mean if we got some chef's clothes we would be able to prepare the best dishes ever?

Ethos: Or if you were a carpenter we could turn Ethos' House into a huge mansion!

Mel: Big meals and a great house are all you really want?

Klarth: You're pretty down to the ground.

Dio: ...So you say. Now the dream has died.

-Skit End-

Klarth: Sylph! It's me, Klarth!

Klarth: If you remember me, please appear before us!

Sylph: I remember, Klarth. I served you on your heroic fight against Dhaos.

Klarth: It was an honor. As an old comrade, could you bother to listen to my request?

Sylph: We'll listen to what you have to say. What is it?

Klarth: Would it be much to ask for you to lend us your Atomism Core?

Sylph: To lend the Atomism Core...?

Sylph: I understand, I'll give you a chance, then.

Dio: A chance?

Dio: Won't you just give it to us?

Sylph: The Atomism Core is our innermost, most important piece. A vital egg for our subsistence.

Sylph: If you can withstand our wind and strike victorious we'll lend you our Atomism Core.

Mel: I knew it...we have to fight again...

Dio: All right! Let's get started!

Sylph: Come!

-Battle-

Sylph: Are you properly prepared?

Dio: Isn't it kind of dangerous to fly around wearing skirts?

Mel: Idiot! Try to act serious for once!

Sylph: Klarth, don't hold back.

Klarth: Yeah, I know!

Londrine: Ok! Let's get this finished with quickly!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: Mel! Your hair got all messed up!

Mel: Don't you think winning is more important?

Klarth: Maybe the Spirit should have rejected us...

-Battle End-

Mel: We did it...

Dio: N-nothing to it...

Sylph: ... You did ok...now I'll lend you my Atomism Core.

Sylph: Well, then...

Londrine: That's...not enough...

Dio: What's not enough?

Londrine: Meddling into a woman's secrets! Dio you're so smooth!

Dio: N-no I didn't mean to...

Mel: Hold on, Dio! What are you up to?

Londrine: Now, now! Shouldn't we focus on finding the rest of the Spirits?

Dio: Y-yeah! What she said! Where to now?

Klarth: If we continue South from this continent we should find the Cavern of Spirits. It's our closest route.

Londrine: In the Cavern of Spirits Mister Gnome resides, right?

Londrine: Well then, let's move!

-Scenery Change-



-Skit Start: What Is An Atomism Core?-

Londrine: You said that an Atomism Core is the Spirit's egg, right? Is that where they are born from?

Klarth: You could say it's that simple that but at the same time it's much more complicated.

Londrine: ...?

Klarth: Just with an Atomism Core a Summon Spirit can't be born.

Londrine: That's right; if the Summon Spirits were born that easily then the world would be filled with them!

Klarth: With the massive amount of Mana energy the egg holds, the Spirit's life itself dwells inside.

Klarth: But getting your hands on that energy could be really hard...

Londrine: I see... a small bird that was born from an egg that isn't really an egg. It's kinda like that, uh!

Klarth: A chicken...? It's really hard to explain but... Atomism Core is unlike anything else...

Londrine: Got any Fry pans?

Klarth: Don't even think about it...

-Skit End-

Cavern of Spirits

[GNM]

Gnome: Someone's intruding my home!

Dio: W-what's that!?

Klarth: Is that you Gnome? It's me, Summoner Klarth! I made a pact with you once!

Gnome: Silence! I'm feeling bad! I'm not letting you in!

Ethos: *gasp*

Dio and Mel: Eto!!

Klarth: How could this...!? Summon Spirits never attack humans without a reason...

Londrine: Technically, she was a "fairy" not a "human", right?

Dio: Eto! Eto!

Mel: Why...? Where did you go...? Eto...

Dio: I-it'll be ok, Mel!

Mel: Y-Y...Yeah...

Dio: Okay...

Dio: K-Klarth... That bastard is inside this cave, isn't he?

Klarth: You mean Gnome? Yeah, he should be...

Dio: H-hold it right there, Mel! Let's go!

Mel: I-I'm ok...

Londrine: This Ethos... what's their connection to these two?

Klarth: It's their foster mother.

Londrine: I see... their hearts' reaction support what you say.

Londrine: Well, then... Let's go find Gnome's Atomism Core, shall we?

Mel: First we need to get Eto back.



-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Eto Isn't With Us-

Dio and Mel: *sigh*

Londrine: Those two are really nervous...

Klarth: Well, there's nothing we can do.

Londrine: ...Ok! Twins! It's time for a strategy meeting!

Dio: Strategy...meeting?

Londrine: We need a strategy to get Miss Eto back. Its name...**Operation: Rescue X!**

Mel: What does the X mean?

Londrine: So we know it's cool!

Dio: Since you used X, why not **Ultra Rolling Attack**?

Mel: That's not the name of an Arte...

Klarth: ...Heh, Lody sure is a kind one...

-Skit End

-Skit Start: Eto Recovery Strategy-

Londrine: Begin, Operation: Rescue Miss Eto... ***Mission Ultra Rolling Attack!!***

Mel: That project name...who decided it?

Dio: Wasn't it decided before?

Londrine: The name has to be big if we really want to bring Eto back...

Dio: Let's fill the hole Gnome is in with water!

Mel: We would drown Eto...

Dio: Ok, what about if we dig a big hole all the way there?

Londrine: All the way down there?

Mel: If it's to save Eto, then nothing matters. It's fine by me!

Londrine: Then let's get our hands dirty!

Dio: In that case let's call this strategy "Operation: ***Go-Go-Around-Underground!***"

Londrine: Hahahaha! That's the spirit!

Mel: How can you think that that's a good name...?

-Skit End-

Ethos: Wah!

Mel: Eto!

Klarth: Hey, guys...!

Londrine: These two sure are brimming with energy, uh? It's ok, though!

Klarth: Don't make me tell you to calm down to you too...!

Londrine: Ok! You can count on me!

-Battle-

Mel: Eto! We're going to help you right now!

Dio: Damn you! Give us Eto back!



-Battle Interrupted-

Dio: Hey! You...!

Ethos: H-help...

Dio: Ugh! That little bastard!

Klarth: Guys, it's better to keep your heads cool.

Mel: But...if something happens to Eto...I...

Dio: Let's hurry forward!

Londrine: Calm down.

Londrine: You can't let your feeling overcome you like that.

Dio: It's not like that...

Londrine: I know, I know!

Londrine: Dio, you are trying your best to support your sister, don't you?

Dio: What...?

Londrine: But don't you think acting like that is a little too rash?

Dio: ...

Klarth: While you were distracted, Gnome has delved deeper into the cave. Please calm down.

Dio: Got it...

Mel: Ok...

Londrine: All righty then, let's go!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Gnome's Confusion-

Mel: I knew it...that Spirit is fixated on Eto. But, why would he?

Klarth: I'm not sure. This little girl is the first person I ever heard to be targeted by a Spirit.

Dio: Could it be...!? Does he want to eat her!?

Mel: What are you saying, Dio!? That's impossible...It IS impossible, right?

Klarth: Summon Spirits live through Mana. In short, they don't need to eat anything at all.

Mel: What a relief...

Kruelle: Kururu~!

Klarth: Anyhow, this is a pretty unique case. We have no idea what the real reason behind this is.

Londrine: We mustn't take this lightly. Let's move forward!

Dio: Right.

Mel: Eto, please be ok...

-Skit End-

Mel: Just stop it! Why do you insist on tormenting Eto like this!?

Gnome: This thing's weird! I gotta examine it more!

Dio: Hand Eto, now!

Gnome: Not giving! Not giving it to you!

Mel: Why...did it come to this?

Londrine: Don't cry! Together we will give this obstinate jerk a lesson he'll never forget!

Klarth: That's a pretty violent approach. However given who we're dealing with, I don't think there's much of a choice.

Dio: And now...get ready! Here we go!

-Battle-

Mel: Hand over Eto!

Dio: No worries! We'll help him out this time!

Londrine: This has gone way beyond a simple prank...

Klarth: I apologize, Gnome.

-Battle Victory-

Dio: Phew... seems like we did it...

Mel: Eto...where are you?

-Battle End-

Dio: You ready to give up!?

Gnome: Ouuuch...

Mel: Eto... are you ok!?

Ethos: Huuuh...?

Mel: Thank goodness... Thank goodness you are ok....

Dio: We were worried sick! Really...

Londrine: How'd you like it? That was my very own punch of death. Did it hurt?

Gnome: Owwww... It reaaaaaally hurts...

Klarth: Well, well... This is the Spirit's territory; it was just natural for him to react so abrasively.

Klarth: However, both Spirits and fairies are supernatural beings...

Dio: Hey! Gnome!

Gnome: I give up! Don't hurt me anymooooore!

Ethos: Dio... Please, wait...

Dio: Give us your Atomism Core! We already fought you; it should be more proof than necessary.

Gnome: Gotchaaa!

Gnome: Have a nice trip on the way back! Bye bye guuuuys!

Ethos: Dio...Mel... I'm so sorry I made you worry.

Mel: It's fine. I'm sorry we couldn't come here to help you earlier.

Dio: Anyways everything's ok now that you're here.

Londrine: Just...a little more...

-Scenery Change-

Ethos: Which Spirit should we go visit next?

Mel: Let's see...Efreet, Sylph, Gnome and then um...

Dio: Next one's Undine!

Klarth: Undine, right...? She should be in ... Limestone Cavern...

Londrine: Oh? What's with the long face?

Klarth: Currently Limestone Cavern is under Alvanista territory.

Klarth: We'll require Alvanista's King's approval to pass through. However...

Londrine: Meeting Mister King would be kinda difficult...is that it?

Klarth: My prior transgressions are still remembered... I guess we'll have to rely on him.

Dio: Him? Who's that?

Klarth: Basil. The man you met earlier.

Mel: The person who gave us the Elements' Pot!

Klarth: That is correct. Appearances can be deceiving. In this case, he's actually trusted by the King as he is a very well versed Magic Researcher.

Londrine: A Magic Researcher, huh...

Klarth: What about it?

Londrine: "Magic Researcher" just sounds...wicked.

Klarth: ... Lody, I'm a Magic Researcher myself.

Londrine: But you're fine! You're just Klarth!

Mel: We should hurry and ask Basil to get the King's pass for Limestone Cavern.

Dio: He should still be somewhere around Valhalla Village, right?

Klarth: Right. At any rate, let's head there.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Albert's Secret 1-

Ethos: Um, Albert? There's something I wanted to ask you for a while. You've had dinner with us before but how do you actually eat the food?

Dio: Hey! That's right! It's been bothering me too! We've opened you several times but all we see is clothes!

Kruelle: Kuruu?

Albert: Well, you have to consider your brains are extremely small. We don't really expect you to understand ANYTHING.

Mel: Mister Albert... We were wondering if you'd be so kind to reveal us the secret where the food you eat goes....

Albert: Since Mel-Mel asked so kindly I'll reveal this wondrous secret! Let me tell you. What really is inside my body is...

Mel: Is...?

Albert: ...Inside my body...actually...is...

Albert: I don't have the slightest idea.

Ethos: What the...!?

Albert: The only thing I'm sure of is that food passes through my stomach and I...well, eat.

-Skit End-

Valhalla Village

[VLH3]

Dio: There he is!

Basil: Hey, it's you people! You look great!

Basil: Even Klarth's here! Does everyone want to meet me?

Klarth: ...Is it really him?

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

Basil: Is the Spirit hunt going smoothly?

Mel: Actually, concerning that we need to ask you for a favor...

Basil: I see...

Basil: That's right. Alvanista's kingdom doesn't exactly have the nicest image of Klarth.

Klarth: Could you please write a letter to the King for us?

Basil: Geez, if you ask it like that then I guess I can't say no.

Basil: In exchange, I want you to help me with my research. Welcome to the team, Klarth.

Basil: Until we get a formal reply from Alvanista stick around here please.

Londrine: Weird guy... but he's as smart as a whip.

Klarth: I guess.

Londrine: Looks like you got yourself compromised into some work.

Klarth: Not a problem.

Klarth: There's some time until we get a reply so I'll go take a walk.

Londrine: I'll follow suit and go take a rest myself!

Dio: Ok! See you later, then!

-Londrine and Klarth left the party-

-Scenery Change-



Tough Man's voice: Hey, woman! Stop living off me, you free loader!

Scary Lady's voice: What're you yapping you idiot!? Today's the last day you'll see food from me! Get the hell outta my life!

Tough Man's voice: You lying bitch! It's been 3 days since you done shit! You're always on my goddamn ass!

Scary Lady's voice: You good-for-nothing husband! I keep feeding that stomach of yours but you'll never get your lazy ass to get a job!

-Scenery Change-

Little Kid: Mama! Where's brother? Where did he go?

Sad Mother: Your big brother is... He's become a star in the sky, far far away.

Little Kid: A star? A star? Which star?

Sad Mother: Back then... If I had given him the medicine then he'd be...

-Scenery Change-

Old Man: It dried up...

Old Woman: How inhuman... It's our only means to get food.

Old Man: It's useless. There's no money...

-Scenery Change-

Basil: This village has a pretty depressing tone to it, doesn't it?

Basil: Everyone suffers through poverty. Each person gives me something to think about.

Basil: You know I'm an Elf. But despite that I can't use magic.

Dio: Does that mean you're a..."Lessneth"? I've read that in a book before

Mel: Less...neth? What is that?

Dio: They are Elves who can't use magic. One is born every 1000 years.

Basil: You sure know a lot!

Basil: In Elf village Lessneths are considered a sign of misfortune and sorrow. They're banished right after being born.

Mel: Does that mean that Basil...

Basil: Precisely. Without anywhere to go I wandered and ended up in this village.

Basil: These people were used to strangers like me and understood me.

Mel: So that's why you stayed here and not in Alvanista?

Basil: Yes, I feel more comfortable around here. It's my true home.

Basil: More importantly, I think I've learned something priceless here. I want to help this place as much as I can.

Dio: I guess that's why you got into Magic Research.

Basil: Both humans and Lessneths can relate in that they hope to find means to use magic.

Basil: If we're able to achieve that, people will have new possibilities... No... the entire world will change!

Dio: That's one big dream...

Basil: No matter how big your dream is if your mind isn't set to see it through to the end you'll never make it a reality.

Basil: Believing is the most important part.

Dio: To believe...uhh



Basil: Don't you have any dreams?

Dio: Me? I...um...

Dio: I want to become everything!

Ethos: Everything...? Your dream is...well...

Dio: Stop that! I'm not entirely sure yet but... With one step at a time everyone can do anything!

Dio: And um...

Basil: Haha! Think about it slowly. Your dream is as noble as it can get.

Basil: You keep trying and you'll see you'll be able to do anything!

Dio: A noble dream... What do you mean...?

Basil: If your dream is strong your feelings will become true. Never forget your dream.

Basil: That's why...Never give up, Dio!

Dio: R...right!

Basil: In my case not many people help me.

Basil: But knowing Klarth is there I'm sure there'll always be progress.

Basil: With a little more, Magitechnology will...

Dio: Magitechnology?

Basil: Oh? It's nothing.

Klarth: Lody, what are you doing over there?

Londrine: W-what? I was taking some time to glance at the beauty of the sky.

Klarth: Anyhow, we need to find a place to stay for the night.

Basil: You're right. You can use this house over here.

-Scenery Change-

Basil: Good morning you two!

Basil: Alvanista's replied to us.

Dio: Can we go to Undine's place now?

Basil: Yes. Travelling north you'll find Limestone Cavern.

Dio: Thank you, Basil!

Mel: Thank you very much.

Basil: It's nothing. Do your worst.

Basil: If you need any help in the future just ask me.

Dio: Gotcha!

Basil: Klarth. Don't forget your promise.

Klarth: Mmm? Sure.

Londrine: All right! Dio, Mel! It's time to give the Spirit a visit it'll never forget!

Dio: Yeah!

Mel: Y-yes...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: To Do Anything-

Dio: A knight who can use magic... I could become anything!

Mel: But we're Narikirishi. Wearing clothes we can become anything already...

Dio: It has nothing to do with becoming something with our costumes. I'm thinking of what Basil said, my noble dream.

Mel: Couldn't we just rely on our Narikirishi powers?

Albert: That's a big no-no, Mel-Mel! People need to do mistakes and get hurt to know how important things really are.

Dio: Still, without costumes it'd be inconvenient and we'd get tired.

Dio: Whenever we need to change clothes we could use you, closet freak.

Albert: Well, since you pointed it out, next time a monster appears you'll become whatever they want. Hehehehe!

Dio: You sunnuva...

-Skit End-

Dio: My dream...

Dio: All right! Let's try our best!

Ethos: You seem to be in a good mood. Why's that?

Dio: No special reason!

Mel:...Hey, Dio.

Dio: Yeah?

Mel: Do you really think we can do anything?

Dio: Why do you ask?

Mel: That person...he said that our dream was noble.

Dio: Right! That's why I'll become anything I want!

Mel: You're wrong... A noble dream means nothing.

Dio: It means... nothing...?

Mel: We're just kids. We were supposed to find people in need but we ended up relying on others to do everything.

Mel: When I tried to use magic it went out of control and caused trouble. We barely even won against one Spirit on our own!

Mel: It's the sad truth. We can't do anything at all.

Ethos: Mel...you shouldn't let your insecurities get the best of yourself.

Ethos: We promised to stop magic from going rampant. Remember? Back when we were in our house?

Ethos: Up until now we overcame everything together. Am I wrong?

Mel: I apologize, Eto. I'm sorry I said anything.

Mel: You too, Dio. Forget about all of it. Ok, let's move!

Ethos: She's still depressed...

Dio: I'll help her! Stopping magic from doing any more harm is our job as Narikirishi!

Dio: Even if it's impossible I'll not let it get to Mel or you, Eto!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Why Did He Run?-

Dio: Hey, remember back when we were about to finish Gnome? Why did he run away all of a sudden?

Ethos: Wasn't it obvious why he ran?

Ethos: The air around him was damp and after sensing it he felt the need to run away.

Dio: That's the first time I heard that.

Mel: His reasons seem to be simple, but...

Ethos: He was being very careful! If the wind had become strong, the ceiling would be crushed--...

Kruelle: Kurukuruuuuru!

Ethos: Ahh! I don't want to play right now!

Kruelle: Kururu! Kururu!

Ethos: T-there...good boy...calm down...please...Wah! Please stop!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Poor Valhalla Village-

Dio: The Valhalla we first visited is so different from this time's Valhalla...

Mel: Our era's Valhalla is definitely prettier but...

Mel: But this Valhalla is livelier and warmer, don't you think?

Dio: Is that what you think? The people seemed sad and they wear shabby clothes.

Mel: That's not what I'm talking about. The people's hearts are warm.

Mel: I don't think they are in the best conditions but I prefer the warmth in their hearts!

Dio: Sure, that may be the case, but...

Dio: Aren't you looking it from a stranger's perspective?

Dio: For the people involved, money actually matters.

Mel: Mmm...Is that...so?...You're right.

Mel: But is this really how things should be?

-Skit End-

Limestone Cavern

[UNDN]

Knight: Is that the King's pass...!? Please go ahead!

Dio: *sigh*

Mel:*sigh*

Londrine: It's so beautiful how well you get along! C'mon, look alive and smile!

Londrine: Hey Miss Fairy. Are these two ok?

Ethos: Oh? Yeah, this always happens...

Ethos: If you leave them alone they always reconcile.

Londrine: Just like that?

Klarth: Haven't you considered you might be overprotecting them?

Ethos: I...don't think so, but...

Mel: Hey, Dio! Where are you going!?

Dio: Let's turn left here!

Mel: No, let's turn right. I think there's a dead end that way.

Mel: What do you think, Eto?

Ethos: Ah... Right, right...

Londrine: Hehehe...! She DOES overprotect them!

Klarth:...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: The Fight Of Two-

Mel: Hey, um...

Dio: What?

Mel: ...Why are you angry, now?

Dio: Nope. I'm not mad at all.

Mel: ...Sorry.

Dio: Are YOU angry?

Mel: I'm apologizing! Why are you angry now?

Dio: I'm NOT angry!

Mel: Then smile.

Dio: Just telling me to smile won't make me smile.

Mel: I knew it, you're mad!

Dio: Ugh...



Mel: That's just creepy...

Dio: God, what do you want me to do!?

Londrine: A young girl's heart is like a web of complexities, Dio!

-Skit End-

Londrine: When this is done with your journey to find the Spirits will finish, right?

Dio: Huh. Yeah, that sounds right.

Londrine: I see...

Dio: Klarth and Basil really saved us!

Dio: You gave us the Elements' Pot and thanks to you we were able to enter Limestone Cavern!

Dio: You gotta give Basil our thanks!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Klarth: Right, understood. I'll communicate that to him.

Londrine: By the way, talking about Basil...That guy is really enthusiastic in his work. Did you know he's researching Magitechnology?

Klarth: No. He used to work with it but he ceased his investigations.

Londrine: Mmm... I see.

Dio: What's Magitechnology?

Klarth: It's the science which humans use and manipulate magic.

Mel: That sounds convenient.

Klarth: That it does. But it's been banned.

Dio: What? Why'd they do that? It sounds really useful...

Londrine: Magitechnology, or Magitech for short, consumes high amount of Mana from the land. The world was in the brink of destruction once after its Mana supplies were almost completely drained due to this...

Klarth: How do you...know this?

Londrine: An old friend told me once.

Klarth: An old friend?

Londrine: Yup! He has a PhD in knowledge!

Dio: Hey in our era there's no Magitechnology, is there?

Mel: I heard it was rendered unusable because it was used for the wrong means.

Londrine: Okay, okay! Let's keep moving forward!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Treat Me Like I Deserve-

Ethos: Unlike the Cavern of Burning Sand here there's a lot of water. It's pretty refreshing.

Mel: Still, be careful! We have to walk carefully or else we'll slip!

Dio: A little bath should be ok. Right, right?

Kruelle: Kururu! Kururu!

Albert: Waah! First fire, now WATER? What is this nonsense!? Water and fire are my worst enemies! Stop trying to kill me at once!

Mel: I'm so sorry, Mister Albert. Regrettably, there's nothing we can do about it...

Dio: I don't care if we slip, anyways. I'll be perfectly fine without him.

Albert: No, no! If I wasn't here who'd be the on the losing end?

Albert: If I fall to the water and all the costumes get ruined, who'll have problems?

Albert: Heh, that's right, punk! You should be glad for me being here! Remember it!

Ethos: Albert 1, Dio 0.

-Skit End-

Undine: Who goes there! Who dares to disrupt my slumber!?

Klarth: Undine, it's me! I'm the person you performed a pact with you in the past...



Undine: You, scum! You weren't content humiliating me once so you dare to attempt a second time!?

Undine: I'll never forgive this absurdity!

Mel: Please, wait! We just want...

Undine: I'll not wait!

Undine: I refuse to take orders from the individuals who disrupted my slumber! I'll make you pay severely!

-Battle-

Undine: Ready your weapons!

Mel: Please! You have to listen to us!

Undine: I refuse to take part in fruitless arguments!

Dio: You have to listen!

Dio: I've no idea why you hate us all of a sudden...

Klarth: No, please...this is...

Londrine: Be careful! Here they come!

-Battle Victory-

Mel: I'm soaked...

Dio: Aachoo!

Londrine: Careful, don't catch a cold now!

Klarth: Please, cease your anger!

-Battle End-

Dio: We won!

Undine: I've...let my guard down.

Undine: Insignificant bugs. Name your trivial pleas, now!

Dio: I want you to give us your Atomism Core!

Undine: The Atomism Core, you beseech?

Undine: ...Acknowledged. You asked and you shall receive!

Undine: Farewell.

Mel: We have all the Great Summon Spirit's powers collected...!

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

Dio: Now we can finally stop that magic from doing any more harm!

Mel: Mister Klarth! Thank you so much!

Klarth: It's nothing.

Mel: You too, Miss Lody!

Londrine: Ah? Oh! That's very polite of you. It was my pleasure to be part of this journey!

Klarth: What will you do from here on?

Londrine: I wonder...

Londrine: Well, in any case we need to get out of here!

-Scenery Change-

Dio: Wow! What was that!?

Londrine: Thanks to your help it seems I could gather a good amount of Mana.

Klarth: What!? Mana!?

Londrine: You see, Spirits emit large quantities of residual Mana.

Londrine: That Mana manifests into energy for my ring.

Londrine: Enough energy to Time Travel.

Klarth: Wait a second! Where do you plan to go!?



Londrine: Wherever Dhaos is.

Klarth: Wait, Lody!

Klarth: Ugh...

Dio: Dhaos...? Didn't Klarth and the Eternal Heroes defeat him?

Klarth: Right, but she wants to defeat Dhaos with her own two hands.

Klarth: She wants to defeat Dhaos so badly that... she'd once again travel to a period where Dhaos is alive to accomplish her mission.

Klarth: But...why would she go through all of that?

Dio: Didn't Lody, along with everyone else, fight to protect the world?

Klarth: Did we really protect the world...?

Klarth: ...I wonder who the one protecting Aselia was.

Klarth: No matter...

Klarth: Regardless, this is where we part ways.

Klarth: You guys have your own important matters to deal with right now and so do I.

Dio: You're right. Mel...Let's go back!

Mel: Yes! Let's go back to our time!

Klarth: Goodbye, then.

Dio: Yes! Until...next time?

Klarth: Yes... Let's yearn for another opportunity.

Mel: Really, thank you very much!

Klarth: Thank you too.

-Scenery Change-

-Time Travel-

A.C. 4408 (Marikirishi's Era)

Ethos' House

[ETS3]

Dio: Did we return to our own period?

Mel: Oh, no! The painting...!

Ethos: It was rendered useless...

Dio: Is it because we don't need it anymore?

Ethos: I don't know...

Mel: Anyways we need to hurry to Valhalla!

-Scenery Change-

Mel: The trees are...

Ethos: How did this happen?

Mel: If the Prism Ring is draining the Mana as the Magic Researcher said back in the beginning of our journey...

Dio: This can't be... because magic is going nuts, right?

Ethos: I can't... hear the animals nor the birds' chirp...

Kruelle: Kururu! Kururu!

Mel: That's right! Let's stop this crisis once and for all!

-Scenery Change-



(Note: In this part of the game they travel to Valhalla Village but it's not worth an index entry since it's a really short visit)

Ethos: It must be my imagination but the Prism Ring looks bigger than before...

Mel: It's not your imagination...!

Mel: Dio, use the Elements' Pot!

Dio: Yeah, how?

Sylph: Simply open the lid. Our powers shall be released then.

Dio: I'll just open it, then!

Mel: It...didn't...work!?

Efreet: We could manifest the Atomism Cores properly. However, our powers proved too weak!

Undine: The Atomism Core manipulation was insufficient. We need the Lord of the Four Elements!

Gnome: It's impossible without hiiiim!

Dio: Lord of the what...!?

Dio: Woaah!

Ethos: It's too dangerous around here! Let's get away!

-Scenery Change-

Dio: They said we should find the "Lord of the Four Elements"...

Mel: That's right! Don't you remember where the Magic Researcher who gave us advice last time lived?

Ethos: Wasn't it...Olive Village?

Dio: That's right! That guy HAS to know something!

Mel: Let's go to Olive Village, now!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Positive Dio, Negative Mel-

Mel: Even after collecting all the Spirits...it was useless...

Dio: ...

Ethos: We'll have enough power after we find the Lord of the Four Elements. The Spirits said so, remember?

Mel: But what if we can't find that person and we can't control the Spirits?

Dio: Damn it! Why are you ALWAYS depressed when things get tough?

Dio: We have the entire world to search for him. Do you think there's somewhere we can't go?

Dio: Also, we are Narikirishi and we know the Eternal Heroes.

Dio: We've done awesome things already! This looks like it'll be easy as cake!

Kruelle: Kururu!

Mel: Dio...

Dio: Yeah?

Mel: ...Why are you such a Polly Positive?

Dio: What!? Here I am, trying to cheer you up and all you do is answer with negativity...

-Skit End-

(Note: Again, in this part the party travels to Olive Village, but it's a really short visit and not worth of an index entry)

Travelling Magic Scientist: Ah, you guys. You look fine, that's a relief. Was there anything you wanted to discuss with me?

Mel: Yes. We'd like you to hear what we have to say.

Travelling Magic Scientist: All my knowledge is at your disposition.

Mel: We need to find someone who can properly control the powers of the Summon Spirits.



Travelling Magic Scientist: Summon Spirits' powers!? They really do exist... You're talking about a rather mysterious force here.

Travelling Magic Scientist: Sadly, I don't know anyone who can control the power of the Spirits.

Mel: No...

Travelling Magic Scientist: I'm truly sorry. I don't know anything about this...

Dio: So that's what it is, huh?

Travelling Magic Scientist: I'm glad I could help you last time but I'm sorry.

Mel: What should we do, Eto?

Ethos: What if we return home?

Dio: We can't leave Valhalla behind like that!

Ethos: I know.

Ethos: For now let's return home and take a rest. We'll collapse from exhaustion if we keep this up.

Mel: She's right. We might find a way out of this if we think it more carefully.

-Scenery Change-

Scary Voice: Sources of calamity... Perish!

Dio: Ughh... What's all this crap about?

Mel: Thanks, Kruelle!

Kruelle: Kururu!

Scary Voice: You'll not escape this time.

Kruelle: Kuruuuuuu!

Dio and Mel: Kruelle!

Winged Woman: Stop at once, Dhaos.

Ethos: Norn...!

Dio: Dhaos? Norn?

Norn: The crime these individuals committed can't be judged as of yet.

Dhaos: ...

Norn: If you yearn to continue your assault you shall have to face me first.

Dio: That was way too close...

Norn: It's been far too long, Ethos. Greetings Dio, Mel.

Mel: You are Miss Norn?

Norn: I applaud your efforts, Albert.

Albert: Please, stop treating me like that. You can count on me for anything always.

Norn: Moreover, Ethos you have my eternal gratitude for raising these children.

Ethos: It's n-nothing...

Dio: Are you our mom?

Norn: No. I am not your mother.

Norn: I am the "Tear of Hope". I was born to protect this world.

Norn: I found and entrusted you to Ethos. That is all there is to the subject.

Mel: That's...it?

Mel: Excuse me, why did you send Albert to our place?

Norn: Without any relatives you'd have no one else to rely on. It'd have been reckless to send you off alone.

Norn: You've been tested up until now.

Norn: That's why you've been bestowed Narikirishi powers...

Norn: You've done excellently.

Ethos: B-but! I'm now attached to them!

Norn: My intention isn't taking them, for now. I entrusted them to you as newborn babies and ever since you've been watching over them.

Norn: But I can't force you to stay with them forever.

Ethos: I...

Ethos: I want to go anywhere they go!

Norn: That's agreeable. If that's your decision then I don't have a say in the matter.

Dio: Just drawing a tangent here, but there's something very important we're trying to do...!



Norn: I'm aware. The Prism Ring.

Norn: To unify the Great Summon Spirits you will need to meet Maxwell.

Norn: The Eternal Hero Arche Klein has prepared this for your journey.

Norn: With this painting you shall be able to traverse to the world of 100 years ago.

Norn: You must go there and find Maxwell.

Mel: You say we need to find him but...

Dio: We have to go! We finally have a lead!

Ethos: Hey, wait a second...

Ethos: That man who attacked us a moment ago... you called him Dhaos.

Norn: You are wondering why Dhaos was here even though the Eternal Heroes defeated him, am I correct?

Ethos: Why did he try to attack us?

Mel: Is it because it's our fault the Prism Ring has appeared?

Mel: You told that person about a "crime" we committed... It's all about that, isn't it?

Norn: ...Children, do you have the resolution to face the weight of your crimes?

Mel: Absolutely.

Dio: O-of course!

Norn: I see... I understand.

Norn: When you arrive to the world of 100 years ago travel south from Euclid village and you'll find the village of Toltus.

Norn: There you'll meet the Eternal Hero swordsman Cress Albane.

Dio: We'll meet...Cress!?

Norn: Yes. He's the one that listened to Dhaos' dying words.

Norn: With my Tear of Hope power I can halt the destruction of this world temporarily.

Norn: Make haste. Travel 100 years back into the past and visit Toltus.

Dio: She's gone...

Kruelle: Kuruuuruu...

Mel: Kruelle, are you ok?

Dio: To the Toltus of 100 years ago... Let's go!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Blonde Jerk-

Ethos: That was really close...

Mel: I don't believe it...was it really Dhaos the one that appeared in front of us?

Dios: What the hell crawled up his ass, geez! Why was he trying to attack us!?

Albert: Mmm... Appearing out of nowhere. Attacking out of nowhere. That's not very gentle at all. That's cowardice.

Albert: If he catches me angry, he'll feel sorry about it! Just who the hell does that blonde jerk he is, acting all cool like that!? I'll mess him up!

Dio: Well, now THIS is weird. You are worrying about me! I guess you aren't as bad as I thought!

Albert: What are you going on about? I'm worried about my cute little Mel-Mel! You pest and Eto can fight alone for all I care.

Ethos: ...Were you expecting a different answer?

Dio: I wasn't expecting crap from this closet! WHAT could I be expecting from YOU!?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: About Norn-

Mel: One question, why did Miss Norn send Mister Albert to our home in the first place?

Albert: That'd be because Mel-Mel's about to start turning into a full-fledged adult, so I was sent to watch over your growth to become a great person.

Albert: Mrs. Norn said that some time ago.

Mel: That's...not what I meant. Why is she doing all these kind things for us?

Mel: Miss Norn simply evaded that question...

Albert: Ahahaha! That's ok! I'm sure it wasn't Miss Norn intention. She isn't a bad person at all.

Albert: For instance, weren't Mel-Mel's "Narikirishi" powers useful so far?

Mel: You're right about that but...

Albert: Then everything's all right! Now Mel-Mel...what about if you try this new garment I made just for you...It will be useful...

Dio: You perverted piece of wood! You just want to see Mel changing clothes!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: No Problem At All-

Ethos: Mel, aren't you hungry? You haven't been eating much lately...are you ok?

Mel: Yeah I'm fine, at all.

Dio: Mel, that "at all" is wrong.

Mel: W-what do you mean?

Dio: "At all" is always right after a negative word.

Dio: That's why "No good at all" and "That's no fun at all" are ok.

Dio: But "Good at all" and "Fun at all" are wrong.

Mel: Woow! It shows you read a lot of books!

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

Ethos: Um...

Ethos: At any rate you haven't been eating much either, are you okay?

Dio: What? Me? Mmm, it's no problem at all!

(Note: This is Dio's "catchphrase", of sorts. I've translated it as "No problem about it!" at times or such, but it's literally "I'm fine, at all!" This is why the rest of the party sighs disappointed at Dio's grammar.)

-Skit End-



A.C. 4306 (Cress' Era)

Ethos' House

[ETS4]

Dio: Did we...?

Mel: ...Make it?

Ethos: Should we go to Toltus village?

Dio: We'll get to meet with Cress!

Mel: Dio! We aren't playing around!

Dio: Yeah, yeah!

Ethos: Well then, let's get going. Toltus should be south of Euclid.

-Scenery Change-

Toltus Village

[TOLTS]

Dio: Are you telling me the great hero Cress lives here, out in the sticks?

Mel: Well, Klarth lived in a village quite similar to this one, right?

Dio: Right. But even though Klarth might be an Eternal Hero, Cress is completely different.

Mel: Different?

Dio: Cress is the Eternal Heroes' leading swordsman!

Dio: He got Eternal Sword, participated in the war and faced Dhaos personally!

Dio: Before Dhaos' war took place he became the head guard of Toltus.

Dio: He was also part of the Euclid's and Alvanista's Imperial of Knights. His great efforts spread through the entire world!

Mel: Mmm, how informative.

Ethos: That's very good to hear, but...

Ethos: We should go search Cress.

Mel: Let's also be on the lookout for any clues about Maxwell.

-Scenery Change-

Dio: ...What are these people lining up for?

Granny: Mmm? You kids aren't trying to cut in line, are you?

Mel: I beg to ask: what is this line for?

Granny: We're waiting for our turn to get a medical check-up by Ms. Mint.

Dio: Mint, you say? Eternal Hero's Mint?

Granny: Yep. This is the end of the line, there's a wait of nine hours.

Dio: N-nine hours!?

Dio: Mint is the Eternal Heroes' Divine Power user. She rebuilt the Healer's society and spread the teachings of Divine Power around the world!

Mel: Mmm, how informative.

Ethos: How about if we try to meet Cress for now?

Dio: Yeah, that's right...

Granny: Huh? You should pay a visit to the Dojo, kids.

Dio: W-what? No, we...

Granny: That's Mister Cress' Dojo over there. I'm pretty sure he should be over there.

Mel: I see! Thank you kindly, Miss!

Granny: That's very polite of you.

-Scenery Change-

Trainee: Mmm? You guys want to enroll in the Dojo? Well...I'll have to consider that...

Mel: N-no, um... We've come all the way here in hopes of meeting with Mister Cress.

Trainee: The house owner? Sadly, I'm afraid it's not possible.

Dio: He's not home?

Trainee: You see, right now the house owner is in Euclid's Imperial Knights taking part as a special advisor.

Trainee: They're planning to do military movement in Valhalla.

Dio: What does he have to do in Valhalla?

Trainee: The criminal organization "Sigurd" has just attacked the city.

Trainee: A man named Brynhildr has been placed as the leader ever since... All bad news...



Dio: So Valhalla got attacked...

Trainee: Yeah and there's a lot more to that. The citizens are being chased away too.

Mel: The citizens!?

Trainee: Indeed. The "Red Moon" association of miners and the citizens are in conflict.

Trainee: In any case, it's big trouble. I really recommend staying away from Valhalla.

-Scenery Change-

Dio: Should we wait till Cress returns...?

Dio: ...No we should line up for that queue, maybe...

Mel: Hey, what if we ask around about Maxwell next?

Dio: Mmm...

Dio: Huh?

Mel: Fine, ignore me.

Dio: What? Just say it!

Mel: Should we really be trying so hard to meet with the Eternal Heroes?

Mel: We can't just play around! Isn't Maxwell our priority?

Dio: When was I ever playing around!?

Dio: I was trying to find a way to fight Dhaos!

Mel: Did you forget about magic going crazy back home?

Dio: The hell are you trying to say with that!?

Blue Haired Man: Hey now, cut it back kids.

Dio: W-what's your problem?

Blue Haired Man: You are just kids, aren't you? Where are your parents?

Mel: Well...about that uhm...

Blue Haired Man: H-hey, what IS that thing!?

Ethos: I'm a fairy, Ethos. I'm these kids' foster mother.

Blue Haired Man: Mmm? A fairy?

Blue Haired Man: Wait, no, what the hell!? Foster mother!?

Blue Haired Man: T-that's pretty amazing...

Blue Haired Man: Mph, you want to say something?

Dio: I came here to meet Cress.

Blue Haired Man: To meet Cress? Oh that's right. Too bad. That guy's doing some work in Valhalla...

Mel: Yes, we heard all about it.

Mel: Which is why we were discussing what to do since we couldn't meet with him...

Blue Haired Man: And then you started fighting.

Dio: Yeah.

Dio: We can't meet with Mint, either.

Blue Haired Man: Aah, well I guess Mint is a pretty busy girl too.

Blue Haired Man: Nothing you can do about it. If it's any good for you, I could listen to what you have to say.

Dio: Eh? But...

Blue Haired Man: Standing around will do nothing. Let's continue talking in my house, it's close around here.

Dio: Is this okay?

Ethos: He doesn't seem dangerous...

Mel: ...Mmm, he doesn't really look like a bad person but...

Blue Haired Man: You know, I can still hear you.

Blue Haired Man: Seems like you really don't trust me.

Blue Haired Man: Heh, do whatever you like.

Dio: What now?

Mel: Let's go. Don't you agree, Eto?

Ethos: Yes...but let's be very careful.

-Scenery Change-

Mel: Here? Isn't this Mister Cress' Dojo?

Dio: Then... YOU're Mister Cress!?

Blue Haired Man: Who, me? Hahahaha, no I'm not.

Blue Haired Man: My name's Chester Barklight, I'm one of Cress' childhood friends.

Dio: Chester... You...don't say...!

Dio: T-then you're an Eternal Hero too!

Chester: Well, I guess you could put it that way.

Chester: Anyways, let's get inside the house.

Chester: ...Or at least I'd like to say. It's not really my house.

-Scenery Change-

Active Boy: Welcome home, brother!

Hungry Boy: I'm hungryyyy...

Curious Girl: Hey, who are these people?

Chester: They're guests so behave yourselves.

Mel: Who are these kids?

Chester: These kids lost their parents in the war... So I decided to take care of them myself.

Chester: Milly, how do we greet our guests?

Milly: With tea!

Hungry Boy: I'm still hungryyyy...

Chester: Grid, prepare John some food.

Grid: Is it okay to use fire?

Chester: Yeah. I'll be around here. If anything happens just gimme a shout.

Chester: With that out of the way... Why was it you came here to meet with Cress and Mint?

Dio: Yeah, huh... Where should we start from?

Chester: So that's that... To meet Maxwell you'll need to go to the Morlia Mineshaft.

Chester: It's decided, I'll go with you guys.

Dio: But, isn't Mister Chester busy?

Chester: ...Nah. I'm not Cress or Mint, you know.

Chester: Maybe I'm trying too hard to pull the tough act. It's all thanks that someone told me I was "too weak" a long time ago.

Dio: But, can you really leave these kids behind?

Chester: Kids? Hah!

Chester: All right, let's get moving.

Grid: Big brother! Are you going somewhere!?

Chester: Yup, I'll be out for a bit. You guys take care of everything here, okay?

Milly: Don't leaaave us!

John: I'm STILL hungry!

Chester: I'll return soon!

Chester: John, don't eat so much or you'll get stomach ache! Milly, brush your teeth before going to bed!

Chester: Grid, I leave these two on your care.

Grid: Y-yeah...

Chester: Now, let's get moving!

Mel: A-are you sure about this, Mister Chester?

Chester: Sure. The Dojo's trainees will also take care of things here.

Chester: Oh, and drop the whole "Mister" thing.

Dio: R-really?

Chester: Of course!

Dio: Right, then! Nice to have you around, Chester!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Chester's Fame-

Dio: After all Chester really does seem like a nice guy!

Mel: Where did that come from?

Dio: I've heard he had an evil glare, a mean personality and he'd say the stupidest things...

Chester: Hey, wait a sec! Who said that about me?

Dio: It's Chester...Oh shoot!

Chester: How degrading...who's saying that crap about me?

Dio: Who? I dunno, pretty sure I read it in a book. Yo, piece of wood! Stop hiding and come out!

Albert: Argh! Again with the badgering! I had enough of your irresponsible and hurtful insults I'll lecture you—

Dio: Mmm, that's not the volume I'm looking for...

Albert: Ah! Stop—hahahahahaha! S-stop it! My insides are being e-explored!

Dio: Here's the book! And the author is... "A. Klein" ...

Chester: ...It's that goddamn Arche!! That brat!

-Skit End-

Moria Mineshaft

[MRL]

Mel: Ahh!

Chester: Ami!

Mel: Th-thank you kindly!

Chester: Huh? A-hahaha... That's no good. That's not your name.

Chester: You are Mel.

Mel: N-no problem...

Chester: Let's fall down; they're too much for us.

Dio: I can do this! I can handle them all by myself!

Chester: Okay, show me what you can do.

Dio: Yeah!

-Battle-

Chester: Look at them, they ARE pretty strong!

Dio: Told ya!

Chester: If only Ami was this strong she...

Chester: ...No use thinking about it...

Chester: But just beating your enemy to a pulp isn't strength.

Dio: Huh? This is...?

Chester: If you can catch monsters, you can use their powers. Catch my drift?

Dio: Oh, right! Thanks to our "Narikiri" powers...

-Tutorial to capture monsters-

Chester: That's the gist of it.

Chester: Okay, let's get moving.

Mel: He said "Ami" ...Who's that?

Dio: Err...

Dio: She was Chester's little sister. But during the war with Dhaos she died...

Ethos: Are you sure that child is the same Ami?

Mel: He called out her name when I was attacked...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Little Sister!?-

Chester: Can't believe I mistook her for Ami...

Albert: "Ami", you say. Isn't that your sister?

Chester: Y-yeah. That's right.

Albert: Heh... A little sister and his big brother...

Chester: Wh-what's wrong with you!? Do I have something in my face?

Albert: I can see it in those puppy eyes each time you talk about your sister. If someone says as much as "Ami" you already get all giddy.

Chester: What are you going on about? You're just on my case because she resembles Ami?

Albert: On your case is correct, very correct. Watching your face it's as clear as day.

Albert: You want a girl to act as a cute "little sister" for you. Isn't that why you "confused" Mel-Mel with Ami before?

Chester: Cut the crap already.

Albert: Ahahaha! Bingo! We've got a winner! You're just a huge pervert after Mel-Mel!

Chester: That coward...Blaming me for what HE is.

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Ya Gotta Be More Frank-

Mel: I'm impressed Mister Chester! Your skill with the bow is excellent!

Chester: Ah, thanks. About that, please just call me "Chester".

Mel: U-understood!

Chester: Again, don't be so polite all the time. Lighten up a bit.

Mel: Y-yes, undertoo—G-Got it!

Dio: Whatcha doing, Mel?

Mel: Is t-this okay, Chester?

Chester: Hahaha. Yes it's great. Please speak like that.

Mel: Understood, Mister Chester—Oh.

Chester: Oh, well. There's no use to it, is there?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Monster Tamer Clothes-

Dio: Chester, I just remembered to ask you: How come you got these children-sized clothes?

Chester: Oh, these? I made them for my little sister, way back.

Chester: But, you know... I didn't really want to mention that.

Mel: Um...

Dio: Aw, whatever. They're pretty damn cool!

Mel: But Chester, Dio's a boy.

Mel: To give a Monster Tamer costume to a girl about our age is usually considered a little...

Ethos: Mel...Be careful what you say...

Mel: Ah! Please forgive my rudeness!

Chester: N-no it's okay, it's okay!

Chester: Dammit...when Arche said I didn't understand a woman's heart...is this what she meant?

-Skit End-



-Skit Start: Peace Has Its Price-

Chester: Wow, you two are sure a pair of small powerhouses. What kind of training did you undergo?

Mel: We don't really do anything special to train ourselves, really...

Dio: Of course it's 'cause of the Narikirishi powers!

Chester: Right, right. But remember, you should never depend on your powers.

Dio: Really, now?

Chester: Imagine having the might to tear apart the land...Suddenly, due to your own powers you realize the ocean has dried up.

Chester: After that to not make more of a mess wouldn't you want to train hard to control your own strength?

Dio: You're right... Okay till tomorrow I'll train and train and only train!

Kruelle: Kuru kuru!

Mel: Oh no, Dio's fired up again...

Chester: ...That he is.

Chester: ...Maybe I shouldn't have told them that after all...

-Skit End-

Chester: Oh um, hear me out a sec...

Chester: Did you bump into that brat Arche by chance?

Mel: Mrs. Arche? Yes, we met her.

Chester: Is that annoying brat doing okay?

Dio: Yeah! She's livin' and kickin'!

Dio: She's been given townspeople lots of trouble!

Chester: She's pranking them? ...Right....

Mel: W-well when Dio says "trouble", it really isn't anything ill-intentioned.

Chester: Gotcha.

Chester: That's bad for them folks but it wouldn't be herself if she did otherwise.

Chester: But she really had her super fired moments, rightly followed by sad moments... What was up with that?

Chester: 200 years later...That idiot...

Chester: ...Too bad. Anyways have you met with Klarth?

Dio: Yes. Oh also we met with Lody too.

Chester: With Lody?

Dio: Yeah but she had to leave to go defeat Dhaos or something.

Mel: She wanted to return to the past, by the looks of it.

Chester: Could it be she wants to change history?

Dio: Maybe to turn into a hero!?

Ethos: I wonder, really...Is that really what she wants to do?

Chester: Heh...Well that gal always had some unhealthy obsession to defeat Dhaos.

Chester: But, in the first place I'm not sure what the hell is going on her head....

Mel: I really don't understand it either...

Dio: But hey, she's a funny girl anyways, isn't she?

Chester: Well, that's that.

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Mel: Right, let's go!

Londrine: Aaaaaah!

Londrine: Ouuuch...

Londrine: Ugh...Seems I got tricked again...

Londrine: I wonder...Which cave is this?

Kruelle: Kuruuuru?

Mel: Huh...I was sure I heard something just now... Am I imagining things?

-Scenery Change-



-Skit Start: What Was That Weird Voice, Just Now?-

Mel: Hey, didn't you listen to a weird voice just a while back?

Dio: A weird voice?

Kruelle: Kuruuru?

Mel: It sounded like a scream. A strange voice.

Ethos: Mel, are your ears all right?

Chester: Unknowingly to them the voice belonged to a monster starving for human flesh. Barely hearable, the monster approaches...with its clicking, the voice approaches....

Chester: Eh? You're not scared, Mel?

Mel: Aren't ghosts just lies? Plus, I just think it's a weird feeling.

Dio: A-A weird feeling?

Chester: Aw that's a shame. I really wanted to listen you put a good old cute "kyaaa!" Right, Dio?

Dio: Y-yeah... Totally...

Chester: Mel really is hard to surprise, huh?

Dio: H-hey! E-everyone?? Where did you go!? Don't leave me alone! Heeey!

-Skit End-

Mel: Huh...I was sure I heard something just now... Am I imagining things?

Hint for arrow puzzle: "Up, Down, Up, Down, Left, Right, Left, and Right."

Almost Konami Code!

Unknown Voice: Lemme out! Lemme out I said!

Mel: What's going on?

Dio: Oh look, it's a bug.

Small Creature: I'm not a bug dammit! I'm a fairy!

Mel: A fairy!?

Ethos: I'm a fairy, too!

Small Creature: You think you and I are the same? How wrong you are.

Ethos: U-uhm, what?

Chester: You're Artemis.

Small Creature: What if I am?

Chester: Knew it, I've heard from Cress about you.

Chester: He said he met such a foul mouthed fairy once.

Artemis: I don't know any dumb pricks named Cress.

Ethos: Hey, what did you mean? I'm not a fairy?

Artemis: Are you blind that you can't see the difference?

Artemis: From the cute feathers to the long and slender body, you got it all wrong.

Ethos: If that's the case, you aren't a fairy either, really...

Artemis: The hell are you saying!

Artemis: To begin with are you really convinced to be a fairy this much?

Ethos: I'm...being convinced to be a fairy...?

Ethos: In that case, what am I?

Artemis: Heh! If you want to know get me out of here first!

Chester: Wow! That's some dangerous stuff here!

Artemis: It's a first-class level curse spell!

Dio: I say we leave him rotting here.

Mel: But what about Eto?

Dio: It's okay. Even if Eto isn't a fairy, it wouldn't really change a thing to know what she is.

Mel: Yeah...I guess you got a point...

Chester: Guess it's settled. Too bad!

Artemis: Hey wait right there! You jerks!

Artemis: Now what?

Mel: Couldn't we ask Maxwell to set you free?

Ethos: You're right!

Ethos: Please wait! We'll set you free!



Artemis: Tch.

Mel: Let's go.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: What Does It Mean To Be A Fairy?-

Ethos: It seems after all, I'm not a fairy...

Chester: Honestly, I didn't believe it when you said you were a fairy at first.

Mel: We can't be sure if that small creature just now was a fairy, either...

Dio: Generally fairies are considered stuff from legends. I mean no one has really seen one, have they? I've read that in a book once.

Dio: Apart from being small human-like things with wings not much else is known.

Mel: Then any creature with small wings is considered a fairy?

Chester: To me it sounds we don't know the first thing of what a "fairy" really is.

Mel: Then...there's a chance what that creature said was true...

Dio: Still, as I said before: it doesn't really change a thing if Eto is or not a fairy.

-Skit End

Chester: Where are we...?

Mel: Is there something written there?

Dio: What kind of language is this?

Chester: Can't read it at all.

Kruelle: Kuruuuuruuu...

Ethos: Give name to the bringer of destruction in the path death lurks.

Chester: You can read it?

Ethos: Y-yeah...Somehow I can read it...

Chester: How...?

Chester: No matter. In any case what's written there?

Ethos: Let's see...

Ethos: Give name to the bringer of destruction in the path death lurks.

Ethos: The Spirit that rules over life shall lie where life's breath can be felt.

Ethos: A maiden that weeps over those that death has claimed lies west.

Ethos: Wind faces the maiden, blowing in the direction dictated by the flow of time.

Chester: Path death lurks, rules over life, give name? What does this all mean?

Dio: Rules life...? Well, the water summon Spirit does beseech life...

-Scenery Change-

Hint: As cryptic as the message is, the signs in the room clearly say where each Spirit goes. Efreet north, Undine west, Gnome south and Sylph east.

When choosing Spirits you've got the choice:

Efreet

Gnome

Undine

Sylph

In that order.

Maxwell: It seems to be I'm being convoked.

Maxwell: Please march back to my lithograph.

-Scenery Change-



Maxwell: You've successfully summoned me, my earnest visitors.

Dio: THIS is Maxwell? This old fart?

Maxwell: Correct. This old fart, as you masterfully put it, is Maxwell.

Maxwell: Are my eyes playing tricks on me? Isn't that one of the fine warriors who I fought with against Dhaos?

Chester: Yo, gramps. How're you doing? Healthy as ever?

Maxwell: Pardon, but exactly what is the motive for this visit?

Mel: You see...

Maxwell: I understand. I shall proceed to test the limits of your powers.

Maxwell: We shall engage in battle.

Maxwell: However, I'm afraid failure will result in the destruction of your bodies.

Dio: T-that's too dangerous!

Mel: I'm prepared for the test.

Mel: I have to do anything in my power to stop the Prism Ring!

Maxwell: I see you are decided. I shall test the young lady then.

Dio: N-not so fast! I'll do this too!

Maxwell: Hohoho! Showing such might is preferable. With no further ado, let us test your abilities!

Mel: Yes!

Chester: Let's take him down!

Maxwell: I'm afraid this test is only for these two.

Chester: W-what?

Ethos: I know you can do it, you two!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Mel: Yeah...Dio, are you prepared?

Dio: Of course...Let's do it!

-Battle-

Maxwell: Ready yourselves!

Dio: You don't need to say it.

Mel: Dio, do your best!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: A-are these the limits of our powers?

Mel: Not yet! This isn't over yet!

-Battle End-

Dio: Urgh...Arghh!

Mel: It's...tearing...me apart...

Maxwell: Now let see how far your bodies can resist this.

Ethos: Dio! Mel!

Chester: Hey! Gramps! Are you sure this is okay!?

Maxwell: Regrettably so. I believe I've warned the children prior to the test.

Mel: It hurts...

Dio: Aaaaaaaah!

Chester: I couldn't stop Ami's suffering either back then...

Chester: I...can't do anything...

Dio & Mel: Waaaaaah!

Mel: Haahh...

Dio: I thought...I was dead...

Chester: Y-you guys okay?

Maxwell: You have embraced my attack well. Now how about we repeat this?

Chester: The hell are you saying, grampa!?

Ethos: Please, stop it!

Maxwell: But it'd be a shame, these small children require to push their limits to fully control their strength.

Mel: We're fine, Mister Chester....



Dio: Get ready...Old fart....!

Maxwell: Then, let's get started, don't you think?

-Tutorial for Over Brave-

Maxwell: Examination complete.

Mel: Please...no...more...

Dio: Haahh...Let....rest....a little...

Ethos: It's over...It's really over? What a relief...

Ethos: Oh...that's right. Earlier we met a fairy that got itself trapped...

Maxwell: Fairy? Oh! My old mind almost forgot about it!

Artemis: W-what?

Artemis: You! You're the bastard that trapped me!

Ethos: M-maxwell? Why would you do that?

Maxwell: Indeed, I caught the small one causing trouble to people.

Artemis: Catch me if you can, ya senile bag o' bones!

Ethos: Hey wait a second!

Maxwell: How bothersome...Indeed a very troublesome individual.

Maxwell: It seems his prison wasn't enough of a lesson for his pranks.

Ethos: And here I've been waiting for it to teach me so many things...

Dio: Let's go...to Toltus and take a rest...

Dio: We need to meet with Cress...

Mel: I'm so tired...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Unreadable Symbols-

Mel: Eto, what does this letter mean?

Ethos: Huh? What's this character?

Mel: I've written down the letters from Maxwell's lithograph back when we met him.

Dio: What are you trying to do studying that?

Mel: I'm not sure yet but...No research can do any bad!

Ethos: I can't read it...is this actually a letter?

Mel: No way! Did I write it wrong? Then what about this one?

Ethos: Well, um...

Mel: I knew it, I copied them wrong.

Dio: Of course! It was unreadable because they were only scribbles!

Dio: Ow!

Mel: They're not scribbles! It's called "speedy writing"!

-Skit End-

Tollus Village

[TOLTS2]

Soldier: Attention! Stop! Face right! Right!

Chester: Cress!

Chester: So you've been dismissed from the mission in Valhalla?

Cress: I'm afraid not. We are strengthening our forces to provide backup.

Chester: Make them pay! What they've done to Grid's parents is unforgivable...

Dio: Grid...? You mean the kid that is over your house?

Chester: Same kid. Those bastards killed his parents...

Chester: He's the proof this has gone way too far!

Chester: Doesn't matter if they're enemies or allies to them. They kill anything they want!

Cress: Who are these kids?

Chester: They're visitors. They've been waiting to have a word with you.

Cress: I see. I'm sorry but that'd have to wait. We're preparing for assault.

Chester: Really, now? Just leave someone on charge.

Chester: Hell, have you met with Mint yet?

Cress: That girl is very busy herself...

Soldier: Excuse me! Mister Cress, could you spare me a second?

Cress: Yes! I'll be there right away!

Cress: I apologize, I really have to go.

Chester: H-hey!

Chester: What crawled up his ass now?

Dio: This really does look like a dangerous situation.

Mel: Mister Cress and Miss Mint are...lovers aren't they?

Dio: Wh-what? W-well... It's not like...those types of things are written in books...

Ethos: I feel something off here...

Dio: Don't look at me! I don't know the first thing about it, either!

Mel: Hey, why don't we make those two see each other?

Dio: And how exactly do you plan to do that?

Mel: We can replace them temporarily and relieve some of their workload.

Mel: I mean...After all, aren't Narikirishi powers originally meant to help people in need like this?

Dio: You sure about this?

Mel: Well, why don't we meet with Mint first? We can go from there.

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

-Scenery Change-

Gentle Girl: Visitors? Please, wait a second to be attended.

Mel: Is that girl Mint?

Ethos: Seems like it.

Yapping Woman: You won't believe what happened next, Miss Mint!

Yapping Woman: While I was in Olive Village I heard someone call out my name.

Yapping Woman: Blah blah blah blah blah...

Yapping Woman: ...Yeah I couldn't believe it either! My son was living in my house as if it was his!

Mint: And then what happened?

Yapping Woman: What happened? I'll tell you what happened!

Yapping Woman: Ah, I feel so refreshed...

Yapping Woman: You always listen to my troubles. Thank you very much Miss Mint.

Mint: It's nothing...

Yapping Woman: Ah that's right. My shoulders have been a little stiff for a while.

Mint: I see, let's apply a bit of Divine Power there...

Mint: First Aid...!



Yapping Woman: Amazing, Ms Mint! I feel completely new!

Dio: ...She just came here to talk her ass off.

Mint: All right, sorry to keep you waiting.

Mint: What is the issue today? Does it hurt anywhere...?

Dio: No, erm...There's nothing wrong with me, but...

Mel: We wanted to notify you that Mister Cress has returned to the village.

Mint: Cress!?

Mint: It can't be helped. I'm not allowed to leave this post.

Mel: Why do you say that?

Mint: We never know when someone injured would require my assistance.

Mel: But Miss Mint and Mister Cress want to see each other!

Mint: It's okay. Cress will understand.

Dio: Argh! Come ON!

Dio: OF COURSE that thickhead is okay with anything!

Dio: Stop putting him first! Speak up! What do YOU want?

Mint: What do I want? But that's...

Mint: I...I really do want to see him...But...

Dio: No "buts" dammit! If you want to see him just go already!

Mel: Mister Albert.

Albert: Yesss! Mel-Mel has called me!

Mel: Please help us.

Albert: So which cute clothes will you wear now, Mel-Mel?

Dio: Ow!! Why are you hurting me now!?

Mel: First Aid...!

Mint: You can use the Divine Power too?

Mel: Yes. I'm still a novice, though.

Mel: I could take your place temporarily, if it's okay with you.

Mint: But Cress is also very busy...

Dio: That's where I enter!

Ethos: Hey Dio! Just a second! Wait!

-Scenery Change-

Cress: You're that...kid from before, aren't you?

Dio: Mister Cress! You need to go see Mint right now!

Ethos: Dio! You should be calmer when saying things like this!

Cress: Why is it you're so worked up?

Dio: Because you have to meet Mint!

Cress: Mint, you say?

Cress: ...Right now it's impossible. It'll have to wait.

Dio: Why is it you got to say that all the time?

Cress: Can't help it.

Cress: There's luggage that needs to be placed on wagons.

Dio: I can do that!

Cress: And the soldiers also need warm up for the mission.

Dio: I can do that too!

Cress: Unreasonable...I can't leave these duties to a kid.

Dio: We can decide whether or not I can do this with a fight!

Cress: ...I don't have the luxury of time to do that.

Dio: Scared to lose, eh?

Cress: ...Fine. I'll entertain you for a bit.

Cress: However, let's do this outside the village.

-Battle-

Cress: Okay, let's start.

Dio: If you lose, you'll have to let me replace you and you'll have to meet with Mint!

Cress: All right! It's a man to man promise! I won't break my word!

Dio: Then let's go...!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: I-I won!?

-Battle End-

Cress: Seems like...I lost to a child...

Cress: My sword skills have grown rusty...

Dio: Now you can leave the work to me and meet with Mint. A promise is a promise!

Cress: I understand...

Cress: Thank you... Really thank you...

-If you lose...-

Dio: Is it that...winning against a hero is...impossible?

Dio: No...Let's do it again! I'll win next time!

Cress: Hah...Hah...Not again...

Dio: Guh...!

Cress: ...But your attacks were pretty strong.

Dio: What?

Cress: You are truly strong... I can leave the rest to you, right?

Dio: Yes...!

Cress: Thank you...Really thank you...

-Scenery Change-

Soldiers: One! Two! One! Two!

Higher Soldier: What the...!? Who's that brat?

Another higher Soldier: He is replacing Mister Cress on duty.

Higher Soldier: Hey, you!

Dio: Huh? What is it?

Higher Soldier: Let's decide who can replace Cress with a little game!

Dio: W-what?

Higher Soldier: Let's mess him bad.

Higher Soldier: Take this!

Higher Soldier: Ugh...

Higher Soldier: What the hell could a brat like you teach us, anyways!?

Dio: Hey wait!

-Scenery Change-

Grandpa: She's done it yesterday and today again... Why is she so evil...?

Grandpa: She knows I hate fish but that's all there is home...

Young Lady: He's such a drama queen. Only yelling and yelling...

Young Lady: "I'm going to work" I tell him, but "Your job is crap compared to mine!" is all he says....Jerk...

Kid: Mommy ate all of my pirate Choco-Cards! All of them!

Kid: My beloved pirate Choco-Cards...

Man: He's got so much time, he said. He doesn't have a job.

Man: If the job is too hard it's rough, if it's too boring it's silly, if there are too many people it's bad...

Man: Blah blah blah blah blah...

Mel: Aaah! Miss Mint! Please come back soon! I can't take this anymore!

-Scenery Change-



Cress: It's been some time since we've been on our own for a while, hasn't it...?

Mint: We haven't talked like this since the night before Dhaos' fight in Arlee...

Cress: Huh...It's been...that long?

Mint: One year has passed since...

Cress: One year...

Cress: ...That's right...Regrettably...

Cress: Are we really okay being like this?

Mint: ...Cress?

Cress: When we were fighting, I got selfishly absorbed in...

Cress: After father died my mission was all I could ever think of.

Cress: And once everything was finally over, the world somehow branded me a "hero".

Mint: ...Cress, as a hero you tried your best for countless people.

Mint: I...wonder...Am I honestly helping people?

Cress: What are you saying, Mint?

Cress: You listen to people's problems and heal them. Aren't you glad with that?

Mint: ...Certainly I can heal people's wounds thanks to my use of the Divine Power.

Mint: However, people's hearts can't simply be healed with spells.

Cress: But, Mint...

Mint: To begin with, I can't even repair the damage done to your heart...

Cress: That's...not true! I'll always have you!

Mint: Cress, that's...

Cress: ...I really wonder... where the world will brush us away to...

Mint: It doesn't matter where we end up or how bad it gets...As long as I'm with you I'll be all right.

Cress: Mint...

-Scenery Change-

Strong Soldier: Where should I leave these?

Dio: Well... put it inside wagon number three.

Green Soldier: So, am I relieved of my duties or what?

Dio: Right. Tell everyone to rest and meet at the dojo.

Green Soldier: Understood!

Dio: ...Why is it everyone is treating me so poorly?

Dio: Could it be... they don't really think highly of Cress either?

Dio: Umm...

Disrespectful Knight: Our great mighty Cress, right?

Troublesome Knight: Oh, please.

Disrespectful Knight: Due to that brat's fault we've had a ridiculous number of knight applicants.

Disrespectful Knight: He'll do anything to hear people call him a hero.

Troublesome Knight: It's that way. He thinks he's the great thing in the Imperial Knights.

Disrespectful Knight: Yeah...Other countries became overwhelmed.

Troublesome Knight: The great duty of suppressing the criminal organization in Valhalla...Tch. Only an idiot would take that mission.

Disrespectful Knight: So you say, but the great almighty Cress decided to take that job.

Disrespectful Knight: If he loses his trust he won't be more than a spoiled brat.

Troublesome Knight: That's right...Hahahaha!

Dio: The hell do they mean?

Disrespectful Knight: Soon the almighty Cress will get no missions at all...

Disrespectful Knight: What!? Were you eavesdropping!?

Troublesome Knight: This kid! He's the representative of Cress!

Dio: I won't forgive you pair of freaks...

Cress: Dio!

Dio: Mister Cress! These...these guys are horrible!



Cress: It's fine.

Dio: Fine!? But...!

Cress: Yes, it's fine.

-Scenery Change-

Dio: Mister Cress...Miss Mint...

Dio: They're nothing like I imagined them to be...

Mel: They are pretty far from the textbook definition of a "hero", aren't they?

Dio: I'm a little disappointed...

Mel: Really, now? I can see a lot in them outside a simple title.

Dio: Ugh...

Cress: Hey, you two.

Mel: Hello there, Mister Cress and Miss Mint.

Mel: I'm sorry... I didn't really make a good replacement for you, Miss Mint.

Mint: On the contrary... I'm very pleased with your efforts.

Mint: I believe you're a very good listener.

Mel: Really? You think so?

Mint: I heard you managed to build some reputation even in such small time!

Cress: Thank you, too, Dio.

Dio: I...don't think I really did much to help you.

Dio: I wanted to be of use but...

Cress: You were good enough! Thanks to you we managed to relieve our work to finally strike a conversation.

Cress: Well, then...I think I'll be leaving now for my mission.

Mint: I want to go with you, Cress. I want to help you.

Cress: Mint, please...

Mint: I've talked with the people from the village.

Mint: I believe there will be plenty of injured citizens. Wouldn't the Divine Power be useful to relieve some of that stress?

Cress: Yes, you're right... Thanks for your support.

Mint: No...I'm not doing this just for my duty. I want to do it to stay true to my feelings.

Mint: I want to fight along with you, Cress.

Dio: I'll go too!

Kruelle: Kuruuru?

Ethos: Dio, what are you saying!?

Dio: Mel was able to help Mint. But I haven't helped at all...

Dio: I want to become Mister Cress' strength!

Dio: I know I can help you if you give me a chance!

Ethos: Do you understand what that means? This is far from what we came here for...

Dio: Norn's power can hold the Prism Ring for a little while, right?

Dio: It's just for a little while...

Ethos: Dio, we can't...

Cress: Thank you for lending your strength to me. I understand your resolve.

Cress: However, it will be a ruthless battle. The enemy will have no mercy.

Dio: If I become a burden just drop me from the mission.

Cress: ...All right. Prepare well.

Mel: I'm going too. I'll only grow worried if Dio goes all on his own.

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Mint: Then please use this...

Mel: What's this?

Mint: With this clothing you should be able to tap into divine powers even further. I trust it will prove useful in your journeys.

Mel: Thank you very much!



Cress: In any case, prepare yourselves. We will scramble whenever you're ready.

Ethos: ...

-Scenery Change-

Cress: Once we leave we won't return until the mission is finished. Ready yourselves until then.

Are you prepared to leave?

Of course!

Wait a second...

Cress: All right! Let's scramble! Let's head to Valhalla village!

-Scenery Change-

Valhalla Village

[VLH4]

Cress: Tomorrow as soon as the sun is set we will assault the city.

Cress: You guys get well rested till then.

Cress: Can't sleep?

Dio: Well, no...

Cress: It looks like there's something you wish to tell me.

Dio: Erm...it's just...

Mel: Dhaos tried to attack us earlier.

Cress: Dhaos, you say!? Could he have travelled through time again...? No, that's impossible...

Cress: Why would Dhaos attack you? You look just like regular kids.

Dio: The Demon King is known for attacking innocent people. So nothing to worry about there, right?

Cress: "Demon King"...

Dio: That's how all the books I read refer him as.

Dio: As Mister Cress and company defeated the "Demon King" they became "Heroes".

Cress: But I've ended the lives of many innocent.

Cress: I've done nothing different from the "Demon King".

Cress: As you see, he was just trying to stop Magitechnology.

Dio: "Magitechnology"! We've heard that before back with Klarth!

Mel: That's related to how the world was almost destroyed, right...?

Mel: But it doesn't make sense Dhaos tried to stop Magitechnology...

Cress: Dhaos only ever wanted the humans to stop abusing Magitechnology. He knew of its dangers.

Cress: But due to the selfish interests of people Magitechnology research continued.

Mel: Then Dhaos attacked the humans...

Cress: That is because people refused to listen to him. They would rather wage war than listen to an honest plea.



Cress: That part was concealed from history. You wouldn't have known. Mankind's ego wouldn't let it be known.

Cress: We've killed and sinned. However, since it was in everyone's best interests the world moved on and ignored our—my crimes.

Mel: Mister Cress...It's my fault that magic has gone rampant...

Mel: The Prism Ring is consuming mana... And will destroy the world eventually. If so then Dhaos thinks I'm a threat to the world, too?

Dio: Hey but that's all wrong!

Mel: It's not wrong. All this happened because I used magic...

Cress: ...Is that so?

Cress: But Dhaos did leave you be, didn't he?

Mel: ...If that's not the crime he was referring to, I'm not sure what it could be...

Dio: There's nothing like that. I think you are overthinking it way too much.

Mel: I know, I know.

Cress: ..."If there's evil in this world, it lurks in the hearts of men."

Cress: However, what is crime and what is justice isn't something simply determined by the heart.

Dio: Isn't determined...?

Mel: People decide what's good or bad depending on what they're proud or ashamed of...correct?

Cress: ...Indeed. I used to have no regrets inside of me for defeating Dhaos.

Cress: But...I'm not so sure now.

Cress: Dhaos brought war and despair. But he fought to bring his home-world back to life.

Cress: We were both fighting to protect our own worlds. In the end, it wasn't evil what drove him. We were the same.

Dio: That's not true! He was attacking innocent people without any hesitation!

Cress: It wasn't. At every turn he tried to talk to us.

Cress: But... people's standard of what's "good" as well as their values differed.

Cress: Even now I still can't tell what would have been the right answer for that conflict...

Cress: And yet I'm named "hero"...

Cress: Okay, I believe this is enough talk for one night.

Cress: Please try to rest. Return to the tent.

Cress: We will let you know when you need to wake up.

-Scenery Change-

Cress: I hope you slept well, everyone.

Dio: We did.

Cress: The knights have already left and have the perimeter covered. The mission to retake the town has begun.

Cress: We will attack directly to the frontlines. Until then, prepare yourselves.

Cress: Let me know whenever you're ready.

-Scenery Change-

Cress: Ready to fight?

All preparations ready?

Yes

No

-Scenery Change-

Commander: Our target is the revolt group situated in Valhalla Village, Sigurd.

Commander: The mission is to seize their leader, Brynhildr.

Commander: Any questions?

Cress: What's the current status?

Commander: The enemies' Magitech weapon has made this a difficult battle. However, we have the upper hand.



Commander: The entrance is completely covered by a barricade. It's only a matter of time until we can break through.

Commander: As soon as you're told, you will land attack directly.

Commander: Sir Cress, we'll rely on your support.

Cress: Roger!

Messenger Knight: Reporting, sir!

Messenger Knight: The barricade surrounding the city has been broken down!

Commander: All right! Every unit march into the city! All troops, on the move!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Fully Work Your Body!?-

Dio: Amaazing! Your sword training is so intense...

Cress: Every day one must practice three thousand sword swings. Dio, you should be as diligent yourself!

Dio: What!? Three thousand swings... Mister Cress, you practice like that EVERY day!?

Cress: Of course. Lack of practice leads only to worsen one's skills in combat. Battle isn't enough training!

Cress: That's why diligent practice is a must!

Dio: I thought training was about flipping around and flashes and magical nonsense...

Dio: ...And then in battle go "OUGI!" and see the same flashes obliterate every enemy...

Cress: For one to truly master an Arte, one must truly master the basics.

Cress: All right! Let's start a special training session now!! Are you ready!?

Dio: W-wai...Mister Cress!

Cress: One!

Dio: ...One...

Cress: I can't hear you!

Dio: Oh man...this is a fine mess.

-Skit End-

Dio: Not so fast!

Soldier of Sigurd: Damn...

-Battle-

Commander: He's fleeing! That madman is Brynhildr!

Dio: I'll get him...!

Cress: Dio, be careful!

Dio: No problem at all!

Dio: Wha...?

Ethos: Dio! Are you okay!?

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Cress: He can control wild monsters at will...!? How can he do that?

Mint: Klarth once told us about this!

Mint: By using ancient forbidden spells free control of monsters is possible!

Brynhildr: Hahahaha...I'll break the seal of that damned door.

Brynhildr: With the results of my research I was able to compile a spell to control a nation of monsters.

Brynhildr: This despicable world...Once I finally have full control of my servants...All of you will die!

Cress: Just what is your objective!? Why would you do this!?

Brynhildr: To restore the shine of this world that is long lost.

Cress: Wait, Brynhildr!

-Scenery Change-

Cress: Guh...Where did that freak go...?



Messenger Knight: Reporting, sir!

Messenger Knight: Masses of monsters have been reported to attack Euclid and Toltus!

Messenger Knight: We believe these monsters are coming from the Deep Forest, Surt!

Commander: The forest of Surt?

Commander: In that forest only harmless creatures live...

Mint: It can't be...He's after the door to Daemonium...

Mint: Inside that forest the door that connects the human realm with the demon realm lies!

Cress: "To break the seal of the door"..."To control a nation of monsters"...

Cress: ...Is this what Brynhildr is after!?

Messenger Knight: If this keeps up there will be a lot of victims for both Euclid and Toltus!

Commander: Assemble all units! We will attack the monsters and defend the citizens at any cost!

Mint: Cress...Don't you think we should go to the Deep Forest Surt?

Cress: Right...If we can't capture Brynhildr then this will be really bad...

Mint: Yes...If we don't close the door the world will be swarmed with monsters.

Cress: Let's leave the protection of the cities to them. We'll handle the source of monsters.

Mint: Right! Then we should be going to the Tower of the Zodiac!

Cress: Tower of the Zodiac... Isn't that where Luna is?

Mint: Luna's light can help us seal the door to Daemonium. We need to ask her to lend us her powers again.

Cress: I see.

Cress: We'll be leaving for the Tower of the Zodiac. I bid you farewell, everyone.

Cress: Let's hurry.

Mel: Can I go with them, Eto?

Ethos: But you need to stop the Prism Ring!

Mel: I get it but we can't just leave this world in trouble, can we?

Mel: I can't leave people in suffering in front of me like this...I WON'T leave them alone!

Dio: Let's go...! Let's follow Mister Cress and Miss Mint.

Mel: Dio...Are you sure you should be standing up?

Dio: Yes...I just need to make sure...

Ethos: What do you need to make sure of?

Dio: Nothin' of course! Let's go to the Tower of the Zodiac already!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Dio: ...I need to make sure...

-Scenery Change-

Tower of the Zodiac

[TWZOD]

Dio: Mister Cress!

Cress: You guys...

Mel: We're also going with you!

Artemis: What's with all that racket!?

Ethos: You...! We meet again!

Artemis: What? You're that weird thing from before.

Artemis: Don't tell me you came ALL the way here stalking me!?

Ethos: I-I didn't know you were here! We came for something else! Really!

Cress: We've come here hoping to ask Luna for her power.

Artemis: You need Luna's help? Please. Don't be so stupid.

Mint: We need to close the door to Daemonium. It's imperative we obtain Luna's assistance.

Artemis: Wait a second! I remember you!

Artemis: 100 years ago you came here and abused of poor Luna's kindness and took her from me!

Mint: At that occasion she assisted us on our journey.

Artemis: I won't let you take Luna again!

Ethos: Wait! You promised to tell me more about what I am!

Artemis: You really don't know what you are? I can't do miracles, you know.

Ethos: But you promised that if we got you out of that prison you would tell me...

Dio: You were lying, huh?

Artemis: Oh heck yes! You go me out of there already! Tooo baaad!

Dio: Why you little...

Ethos: You don't know anything at all...? And here I was...searching for my fairy friends for so long...

Artemis: Shut up! I TOLD you I know nothing!

Dio: No!

Dio: N-no... The Elements' Pot...

Artemis: Ah...I...Well that's too bad...!

Mel: All that trouble...fighting the Summon Spirits...all we gathered is now...gone...

Dio: Sorry... I wasn't holding it strong enough...

Ethos: It's not your fault! It's my fault. It was me who bumped into it...

Kruelle: Kuruuruu...

Mint: E-everyone, please get a hold of yourselves.

Cress: We'll go meet Luna.

Cress: If we are talking about Spirits, it is better to listen what other Summon Spirits have to say.

Dio: Maybe she...?

Mint: There's a chance she knows something. Don't cast aside all hope just yet!

Dio: O-okay! Let's go, Mel!

Mel:

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Saying Hi To Mint-

Cress & Mint: Woah!

Albert: Hey, heya, hi! A pleasure you meet you, Miss Minty! My name's the great Albert!

Mint: N-nice to meet you too...Mr...Albert?

Albert: Oh please don't be so tense! Your innocent act won't work with me, you know!

Mint: I-innocent act, you say? I-I wonder what exactly you hope to mean with those words.

Albert: There are things better left unsaid... So Miss Minty, this pushover here is your lover or what?

Albert: I can see it in your eyes. It's frankly absolutely revolting.

Albert: In any case if you ever get tired of this flickering mantle weirdo I'll always be available.

Mint: Me getting tired of Cress, you say...?

Mint: I-I'm afraid that'll never happen.

Cress: Mint... That's right! I feel the same way!

Mel:!

Albert: Flirting in public? There's no hope for the youth, I'm afraid.

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: I Want To Fight With Cress-

Dio: Mister Cress... I want to go wherever you and your journeys take you.

Dio: I want to fight alongside you!

Cress: I'm very thankful for your plea but in Toltus' commando unit new recruits must be at least 18 years old.

Dio: Haven't you seen how strong I am? I'm much stronger than your average kid!

Cress: I understand perfectly how strong you are.

Cress: However, that's not the case discussed here.

Dio: Then what is the "case"!?

Ethos: Dio stop it already!

Dio: Don't bother me!

Ethos: Dio, think about it! Is this really what you want to do with your life?

Dio: I-I...I'm sure!

Ethos: Dio, don't be such a brat!

Cress: Dio, there's a long way ahead of you. I'm not exactly sure what fate awaits you.

Cress: It's still too early to conclude what you'll do at this point. From here on you have your entire life to become anything!

Dio: To become anything...

Dio: ...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Do You Want "Narikirishi" Powers?-

Cress: I admit that however weird it sounds that Narikirishi power really is incredible.

Mel: At first it was really weird, honestly, what with always turning into things I'm not.

Mel: But I've started to really like it! It's quite fun!

Albert: Mel-Mel's face when casting healing spells is so cute! I can't get enough out of it! With so many clothes, the Narikirishi powers have endless possibilities!

Mint: I-if I'm allowed to say, I'd like to be something other than myself once in a while.

Cress: So, let's say you wore an insect suit...You'd BEE something other than yourself once in a while!

Albert: That sucked, Mister Mantle pushover. But I DO agree Miss Minty should change clothes...together with me...

Dio: Stop it, you horny piece of wood!

Cress: Well, it's not like switching clothes is impossible! As long as the sizes match---

Mel: ...Oh that's right... I can't wear Mint's clothes because I could never fill that chest...

Mint: Um... I-I'm pretty sure Cress meant body size...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Dio's Incredible Navigation Skills-

Ethos: Dio! Watch your step! You're going to trip!

Dio: Wha...? Oh, huh...

Ethos: W-wait don't go that way! You'll fall...!

Dio: Ow!

Ethos: Ah, what a dangerous place. You should look where you are walking.



Dio: I'm looking where I'm going, dammit!

Ethos: Wait a second!

Dio: O-ouch!

Ethos: If you'd only listen just once...

Cress: ...Have you noticed Dio is acting a little too thoughtful all of a sudden?

Mel: His head is definitely in the clouds... But I think it's just his head made of rock at work again.

Cress: ...

-Skit End-

Luna: You are very welcome to my domain.

Luna: What exactly is your business?

Cress: Luna, we need your powers once again. The door to Daemonium must be closed to prevent a monster rampage.

Cress: One more thing...

Mel: W-well... Our Elements' Pot broke and I would like to ask if there's any possibility it could be restored...

Luna: You're pretending to ask this much empty-handed?

Mint: No, you see...

Luna: How very impolite! Your attitude must be corrected this instant. Prepare!

Dio: Woah! That escalated quickly!

Mint: W-why are you intending to fight us?

Luna: There is no reason to explain! ...You won't escape your sins!

Cress: Luna, are you really the Summon Spirit we met once before?

Mint: She sure doesn't seem like it...

Dio: This is bad...!

-Battle-

Luna: How foolish can you be to face me?

Mint: Please forgive us for any offence we might have caused. Please calm down...!

Luna: Unacceptable. There's no running from your punishment.

Dio: No one's running from you! Let's go, everyone!

Mel: B-but!

Cress No use! She seems ready to attack us!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: Luna is nuts!

Mel: B-but I heard she was very gentle...

Cress: That was weird, now...

or

Mint: Wasn't that just a little weird, now?

-Battle End-

Luna: Hur....ts... You could of have gone easy on me, you know!

Dio: Hey hey... That voice just now was kinda weird...

Calm Voice: Artemis. Stop at once.

Luna: But if I do that these people will take Miss Luna away again.

Calm Voice: Please. I won't leave you alone ever again.

Calm Voice: It's a promise, then. But please leave these people be.

Artemis: Mph...Understood.

Artemis: Move along!

Mint: Thank you very much!



Mel: Yeah, thank you!

Artemis: Sure, whatever.

-Scenery Change-

Luna: You are very welcome to my domain.

Dio: You're the real one....Right?

Luna: Correct. I must apologize for Artemis' attitude earlier.

Mint: No, please, that's okay. In any case, there's something we need...

Luna: I understand what should be done. We must stop the door to Daemonium, correct?

Luna: Back in the times of Ragnarok the King of Daemonium and Lord of Summon Spirits conveyed that should the time ask for it my power of light would work as a seal.

Dio: Ragnarok times, eh? I love the sound of the older stories like this!

Luna: It is quite an interesting tale. Perhaps a little too much. In factuality, humans are not allowed to know about said tales.

Mint: Is it possible for you to give us your powers, then?

Luna: Accept my power.

Luna: Hoist this once you face the door. The might of my light should suffice to seal it.

Luna: As for you children, the Atomism Cores you lost...

Dio: You know where they are!?

Luna: You must return with Maxwell.

Luna: Should the Atomism Cores roam freely they'll eventually return to the Lord of the Four Elements.

Dio: Blech, not the old fart again...

Luna: Artemis' pranks have caused much trouble. I regret deeply for his actions.

Mel: N-no, that's all right!

Ethos: E-excuse me! There's something I must ask you!

Luna: You want to know what manner of being you are...don't you?

Ethos: Yes...All this time I thought I was a fairy...

Luna: I see... However, I am afraid it's not possible for you to be a fairy.

Luna: Then what are you...? That's a question I don't possess the answer to.

Mel: No...Not even a Summon Spirit knows...

Luna: I apologize for not being of much help.

Ethos: No, please...It's okay...

Mel: Eto, hang in there...

Ethos: I'm fine...Yeah...

Ethos: Okay, no more worrying around! Let's get moving!

-Scenery Change-

Cress: So I assume you'll be leaving to meet with Maxwell now, right?

Mel: That's what we normally would do but...

Mel: Dio, what do you think we should do?

Dio: ...

Ethos: Dio? What's on your mind?

Dio: W-what? What is it?

Ethos: ...We're asking you what we should do.

Dio: Me? I think I'd like to go after Brynhildr.

Cress: Brynhildr, out of all people?

Dio: ...W-well one way or another it's his fault the Elements' Pot broke!

Dio: I need some quality time to show him what's coming at him.

Mel: I want to go there too!

Mel: I'm serious. We can't leave this dangerous situation alone!

Cress: I thank you very much for offering your help but...

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Dio: I want...to become Cress' strength!



Mel: Me too!

Cress: All right, I get it.

Mint: Let's journey to the Deep Forest Surt together, then!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Hard To Ignore-

Albert: Ahh...Even when I could only hear her voice I knew Miss Luna would be gorgeous. When they were fighting I could get a good peek whenever she attacked!

Albert: Oh dear, in this world there sure are lots of beautiful women.

Albert: Summon Spirit girls are so enigmatic... Ahh the excitement makes me melt inside!!

Albert: The question is...how can I get through that annoying little pest Artemis. I know! I'll let Ethos handle that while me and Luna...!

Albert:...Hehehe...

Mel: What's wrong, Eto?

Ethos: Ah...I don't know why, but I just felt weird now...

-Skit End-

Deep Forest Surt

[SURTR]

Ethos: What happened...!?

Dio: I-I can't move a muscle...

Kruelle: Kururuu...

Cress: No...

Cress: What's that!?

Brynhildr's Monster: You've come, stupid humans!

Brynhildr's Monster: By our Lord's orders we'll erase you from existence!

Cress: T-these are Brynhildr's demons!

Brynhildr's Monster: DIE!

Brynhildr's Monster: Guaaaaah!

Cress: Careful!

Cress: Are you hurt?

Mel: No, I'm fine. Thanks for the help, Mister Cress.

Cress: What about you, Dio?

Dio: I-I'm...fine...

Mint: Chester!

Chester: When danger approaches, there's only one hope ... Enter, the amazing Chester!

Cress: So it was you back there! I knew it!

Chester: If any friend is in trouble I'll back them up.

Chester: Most monsters in town are down so now it should be okay to relax for a bit.

Cress: Thank you Chester. The monsters are coming from this very forest.

Chester: Yeah, I heard... C'mon, let's hurry and wrap this up!

Chester: I see you kids came here too.



Dio: Y-yeah...We did...

Dio: Is it okay if I just wait around here?

Cress: What's with the sudden change of heart?

Ethos: Dio...You've been acting very weird since the assault in Valhalla...

Dio: I'm not acting weird at all!

Ethos: Is it something you seen in Valhalla?

Dio: It's noth—

Mel: Maybe I just imagined things...but...

Mel: I'm pretty sure that Brynhildr is Mister Basil...

Cress: Who's Basil...?

Ethos: You mean the same Basil that's Klarth's friend?

Dio: No! That's a lie!

Mel: Then Dio, tell me. Why else would you been acting so weird for?

Dio: There's no way to know for sure!

Dio: Let's go, Mister Cress!

Dio: Brynhildr is here, right? I'll make sure myself...!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: A Stormy Life-

Dio: Eto, how did you know at first you were a fairy?

Ethos: When I was very small they told me I was a fairy...I think?

Mel: That's it...?

Ethos: They also told me to hide away from weird people since some would like to catch fairies for their own purposes.

Dio: B-being caught!? There are people who do that!?

Ethos: Yes... There was a time I danced with some small monsters. The footprints I left made rumors of fairies appear and researchers were in an uproar. *(I'm not entire sure about this line...Anyone who has a better translation or understood it better please let me know)*

Mel: ...I read in a book something about fairies' importance but I never thought it was this big...

Kruelle: Kururu.

Ethos: Apparently in ancient times they'd harvest the energy we fairies have to forge incredibly strong Fairy Weapons.

Mel: Fairy Weapons!? How could they be so cruel...!?

Dio: But that doesn't answer...Is Eto a fairy or not?

Mel: I feel like the more we think about it the less we know about Eto's past...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Reminded Of Arche-

Mint: Meeting with Artemis really brought back some memories from our old adventure with Arche.

Chester: He really does resemble her, all right.

Cress: He resembles her? In what ways?

Chester: Acting all tough and hiding the bad stuff under the rug.

Mint: That's very true. But I meant the fact we met him once in the past with Arche.

Chester: You mean back in Dhaos' war? What happened? I wasn't with you guys yet.

Cress: Well, he stole something important from us and wouldn't let us meet with Luna...so he forced Arche and I to kiss—

Chester: WHO KISSED WHO!?

Cress: P-please let me finish, Chester! Nothing happened! I swear!

Chester: Ah...O-of course! N-no problem...

Chester: I-it's not like I care who she goes kissing or anything...

Cress: ...

Mint: We all pulled together. I feel rather nostalgic just talking about Arche.

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Dio's Conflict And Mel's Kindness-

Dio: Why would Mister Basil become a bad person...?

Cress: Is this Basil person some sort of acquaintance?

Dio: We met him in the past. It was just a while, but he was really kind to people. He's the type of person to help people in need, not hurt them...

Mel: We still can't be too sure if it's him or not, right?

Dio: I....guess...

Mel: You have to believe in him, Dio!

Dio: R-right...yes...

Chester: Mel, you seen Basil's face, right? Then I don't understand why you go and say stuff like that...?

Mel: ... Back then I was actually worried about Dio's wounds, so I was looking directly at him.

Mel: There's some room for misunderstanding, I think.

Mint: ...Mel, you really are the big sister of the two!

Mel: Uh, don't say that near him. He insists he's the big brother.

Chester: Brother and sister...just as it should be!

Cress: ...Of course.

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: The Three Kids-

Chester: I hope they're doing okay...

Mel: You mean the kids back in Toltus?

Chester: Ah, yeah...Sorry. Weird thing to think out loud after I've come all the way here, eh?

Mel: No, it's okay. It's just normal to feel a little sad when we aren't close to loved ones.

Chester: Yeah...It's been a year and a half since I've started taking care of them.

Chester: It's been a long time, but it really feels otherwise. All four of us have been always together.

Mel: Though it may not seem like much, I'm sure that year and half they got to know Mister Chester very well!

Chester: I grew used to babysit those brats!

Dio: Maybe you've become a brat yourself!?

Chester: Hey! Don't jump into conversations like that or you'll really know me!

Chester: Oh...yeah...It's also about the time Ami's passed away...

Chester: One year... ten years...It'll always feel the same without her...

Mel: ...

-Skit End-

Cress: Hold it! Brynhildr!

Dio: Mister Basil! Mister Basil, is that you!?

Basil: No use hiding it anymore. Long time no see, Dio.

Basil: But you guys look the same after all this time. You aren't elves either...

Dio: ...Why are you doing this!? What could possibly drive you to do this!?

Basil: Why you ask? Hahaha! Not even I am very sure about the answer.

Cress: Don't mess with us!

Basil: YOU should cut the crap!

Basil: You're the ones that have crushed everything I hold dear!

-Battle-

Cress: Get him!

Mel: You're not going with them?

Dio: Why...Why is this happening? I don't get it...

Mel: Don't you want to know why Mister Basil came all the way here? Why he's doing what he's doing?

Cress: Basil... That's right! Professor Basil, the authority behind the development of artificial mana!

Mel: Artificial mana? Mister Basil was working on that...?

Mint: The Professor has spent much of his time developing an energy resource to replace Magitechnology.

Mint: But...why would Professor Basil be the leader of a criminal organization like Sigurd?



Cress: We won't know until we hear it from Basil himself.

Chester: Yeah...Let's go get Dio.

-Scenery Change-

Cress: That's...the door to Daemonium!?

Mint: Seems like it...!

Cress: Okay! Let's get close to it and use Luna's light power!

Mel: Monsters incoming!

Basil: I won't let you close the door!

-Battle-

Mel: They just keep coming!

-Battle-

-Scenery Change-

Dio: Mister Basil, please! Please tell me why you're doing this!

Dio: This isn't helping the world using magic!

Basil: I never wanted to help this world at all, Valhalla's people is what I wanted to help!

Basil: But Alvanista had to interfere. They circulated the information of the resources for the artificial Mana to the "Red Moon".

Basil: They contracted a large number of miners to work on the extraction of materials. The result? A conflict between the miners and the citizens for the place. One conflict they completely ignored.

Chester: ...Then Valhalla folks got kicked out of their own city by the miners...

Basil: Correct. Many people were killed for stupid reasons.

Basil: Meanwhile Alvanista did absolutely nothing... Nothing but watch people suffer!

Dio: So in return the citizens thought indiscriminately killing people was an answer!?

Dio: That's a horrible power...! This isn't what you wanted!

Basil: If it helps the people from Valhalla then I don't care what happens to anyone else.

Basil: I must replace Magitechnology to protect the village!

Mel: Magitechnology, you say!?

Dio: Why...? Then all you told me were lies? All my dreams are useless, then...?

Dio: WHY!? Didn't you say dreams won't come true unless we wish to see them through to the end!?

Basil: Everyone said my dream to help the village was a pipedream...

Basil: And you know what...?

Basil: They were right! No matter how hard you try ...dreams don't come true!

Dio: You're joking, right? This isn't funny... Why are you saying this, Mister Basil? You aren't like this, right?

Basil: What I've told you back then; all that talk about dreams... was complete bullshit!

Basil: Waaaah!!

Dio: No! Mister Basil!

Denizen of Daemonium: Nicely done, human.

Denizen of Daemonium: Did this man really think he could control us with such pathetic Demonic Manipulation skills...? How stupid.

Cress: You are... Gremlin's Lair!

Gremlin's Lair: Oh? A familiar face. Get out of my way; you aren't with the summoning guy able to make impossible pacts.

Basil: W-why isn't my magic working on you...?

Gremlin's Lair: Do you think you managed to come this far solely due to your magic?

Gremlin's Lair: You should be thanking Lord of Daemonium Pluto for this feat. We've been just using you to open the door.

Dio: Let go...

Dio: OF MR. BASIL!

Gremlin's Lair: Do you want to fight? All right, I'll shred you to pieces!

-Battle-

Dio: I won't forgive you...for what you've done to Mister Basil!

Gremlin's Lair: Oh that's weird. Aren't you supposed to be enemies?

Dio: SHUT UP!

Cress: Dio you have to calm down!

-Battle Victory-

Mel: It's not over yet!

Mint: Let's close the door, quickly!

or

Cress: There's still the door to take care of!

Or

Chester: We still got to close the door to Daemonium!

-Battle End-

Gremlin's Lair: Guh...

Cress: Quick!

Dio: Mister Basil! Hang in there!

Basil: Dreams will always be distorted by someone or something...

Basil: That's...the one thing I learned...

Dio: No...Don't lie...

Dio: Why did you tell me those things, then? What are dreams good for!?

Basil: Hahahaha... Dio...100 years ago I really didn't know anything...

Basil: In reality, we can't do anything...We can't turn into anything...All I accomplished...is chaos...

Dio: Mister Basil!

Dio: Don't say things like that!

Dio: Don't...please...

Cress: Dio...Basil has already...

Dio: Dreams...don't exist...

Mel: Dio...

Dio: I want to go home...

Dio: No more...please...

Mel: Dio! Don't run on your own!

-Scenery Change-

Ethos: It's not opening...?

Mel: Yeah...

Mel: Dio, are you in here?

Mel: Please answer me.

Mel: What's up with you all of a sudden!? You're acting like a huge thickhead! Weren't you the one that said we'd not only do things for our own?

Mel: To not think only of yourself and to not carry over everything by yourself even when things don't go as planned...Will you betray your own beliefs?

Mel: When you finally got to see the outside world you were so happy. Now that you know what's out there you lock yourself? You look like an idiot, Dio.

Ethos: Mel...I think you've gone too far...

Dio: She's right! I'm a huge idiot! I can't do anything right...!

Dio: They told me to take care of the Elements' Pot and I broke it... Mister Cress trusted me with his job and I failed to help him...

Dio: Whenever Mel's in danger I can't do anything to protect her!

Mel: You've been... bottling up all these feelings, haven't you...?

Dio: Even if I could finally see the world nothing ever has turned the way I wanted it to...

Dio: I've failed Mister Basil...and Klarth...and Mister Cress and Miss Mint...

Dio: I-I don't want to see what's out there anymore! All I try to do goes wrong!

Mel: Fine. I don't need your negativity. I'll go stop the Prism Ring alone.

Mel: You can now do all you want and everything will turn exactly as you wanted. Stay safe inside the house, you hermit!

Ethos: W-wait Mel!

-Scenery Change-

Mel: ...



Ethos: What will you do now, Mel?

Mel: What a good question...

Mel: I really...don't know.

Ethos: Luna said we should go to Maxwell's place to get the Atomism Cores back. That's a good lead.

Mel: I think you two should go to Morlia Mineshaft without me...

Ethos: I knew it. You'd rather be at Dio's side, right?

Mel: I'm sure we'll pull through ...without...Dio...

Kruelle: Kururu!

Mel: What..!?

-Scenery Change-

Dio: All I've been doing is being selfish...Always wanting things my way...

Dio: I know outside is sad and has a lot of bad things...But...

Masked Woman: The world is one place full of sorrow.

Masked Woman: However, there's no need for one to face that sadness at all.

Dio: Who's there...!?

Masked Woman: Don't go outside to that world full of pain and misery. Stay here, right where you like it, and forget there was an outside world to begin with.

Masked Woman: Stay with me...That girl will take care of that entire tiresome world...

Dio: ...You're for real? Can I just...stay here?

Mel: Ahh!

Masked Woman: You'll go outside? You'll only get hurt trying to solve the problems in the outside world.

Dio: I won't ever leave Mel alone!

-Scenery Change-

Masked Man: That coward is too wrapped up in his own personal delirium to face the outside world and help you.

Mel: That's not true! Dio isn't a coward! He...!

Masked Man: Know nothing and shut your eyes to the world. He's happy with being ignorant. It's a simple way to live by.

Masked Man: You're trying to embrace this world. But in the end all that's inside of you is insecurity.

Mel: ...It's true I'm very scared and sometimes I'm lost. But overcoming all of that is what made this journey worth it...!

Mel: ...I can't easily put it into words, but there are many things I want to see. Everything new in this world teaches us and makes us stronger...

Mel: That's what I...think...?

Mel: Yes...I'm sure. That's my belief.

Masked Man: Mph.

Mel: Aaaah!

Kruelle: Kururu!

Ethos: Mel, are you okay!?

Masked Man: You wouldn't have to suffer this much if should have obediently stayed inside your house.

Ethos: Stay away from Mel!

Dio: Mel!

Masked Man: ...

Dio: I won't forgive anyone who hurts Mel!

Mel: Dio! You came...!

Masked Man: Fine. Be that way...

-Battle-

Masked Man: Let's go...

Ethos: ...Phew... I'm so glad to see you both safe and sound...

Dio: I...I'm sorry...I shouldn't have—

Mel: No...I should be the one apologizing...

Dio: W-what?



Mel: I also want everything my way. Sometimes it's unbearable...

Mel: And I constantly drown people in my own personal fears...

Mel: But as of late, I realized they may be groundless fears.

Dio: Groundless fears?

Mel: The things that I fear most maybe aren't all that scary.

Mel: The things that I feel are too impossible maybe aren't impossible at all.

Mel: For a while back there...I was so scared of the world I wanted to just run away as far as possible.

Mel: But if you don't face your fears head on then you'll never understand anything.

Mel: I've learned that in this journey.

Dio: So you mean even if we're really afraid we should face it with all we got? Then what?

Mel: Yes...That's the type of thing I'm talking about. After that...

Mel: Yeah, then what?

Dio: H-heh! Don't make fun of me! I was just thinking out loud!

Mel: When that time comes we'll do what we think it's best!

Mel: I'm certain we'll be able to face anything... I'm sure about that.

Dio: Wow, Mel talking about facing anything. Now this is weird...

Dio: And then you say I'm the stupid one?

Mel: Excuse me?

Dio: Still...Everything's fine, I guess.

Ethos: Phew...

Ethos: W-what's that noise!?

Dio: It's coming from inside the house...!

-Scenery Change-

Dio: W-what have you done...!?

Masked Woman: With this now you'll never return to your original timeline.

Masked Man: Mph...

Dio: Hey, wait!

Dio: ...Crap!

Mel: If we can't return we can't stop the Prism Ring...! What should we do, Eto!?

Ethos: Well, uhm... If we can't return with the paintings there might be some other way to travel through time. But nothing comes to mind...

Dio: Right after all that big speech about fear and stuff now you'll act all weak? C'mon, Mel!

Mel: But what can we do...?

Dio: I'm pretty sure Mister Cress knows of another way to travel through time.

Dio: They aren't called the Eternal Heroes for nothing!

Dio: If anyone knows how to travel through time is them!

Dio: Once we get that done we should go pay Maxwell a visit.

Dio: Sounds right to me. Any objections?

Ethos: What? Well, I guess...

Dio: And...uh...well... I'm sorry for being all depressed back there.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Chasing Dio-

Mel: I will never forgive him for what he's done!

Ethos: "Him"...? You mean Basil?

Kruelle: Kuruuuuu!

Mel: I don't want to see Dio depressed...I hope he's never hurt like this ever again...

Ethos: I hope for the same... But he really does believe in Basil, didn't he?

Mel: I don't care! I won't forgive him! There's no reason to make someone drown in their sorrow this much...No reason...

Ethos: I understand perfectly. But we shouldn't hold grudges against people.

Mel: That's true but...I can't give closure to these feelings...

Ethos: I understand but...



Ethos: Right now we should only worry about Dio and be close to him. Negativity will only make things worse.

Mel: Right.

Ethos: Though, to be frank... I feel the same. I don't think I'll ever forgive him...

-Skit End-

(Though we enter Toltus village we'll not make a new index entry since it's a short visit)

Cress: You guys...!

Chester: Hey Dio, is everything okay?

Dio: Y-yeah I think I'm okay now, thanks...

Mint: Here...it's a gift from us.

Dio: What!? It's an Elements' Pot!

Mel: And it has all of the Atomism Cores inside already!

Ethos: How is this possible!?

Cress: It's one of the things we found in Sigurd's hideout.

Cress: I think... That's one of Professor Basil's belongings.

Dio: Mister Basil...

Chester: We went through the trouble to go to Maxwell's place and get those Core things for you.

Chester: So now you folks can finally stop the Prism Ring.

Dio: Well, actually...

Dio: The paintings we used to travel through time were destroyed by someone...

Cress: That's a shame. So you guys can't return to your timeline?

Mel: Yes...It's a fine mess...

Chester: No, it's not. We can just go to Thor.

Cress: The Ancient City of Thor, right...?

Mint: It shouldn't be too difficult to time travel from there. We just need to talk to the main computer keeping guard of the place.

Mel: What do you think, Dio? Should we go?

Dio: I don't see another way. Let's go!

Cress: Then we'll help you along the way.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Albert's Secret 2-

Dio: You know, Mister Furniture usually lies down when he goes to sleep, right?

Dio: But...I've never seen him getting up from his sleep like ever. How does he do it? Look at those limbs!

Mel: Now that you mention it...

Dio: Those legs are so tiny! How does he manage to walk, let alone stand up? I'm dying to find out!

Ethos: I'm wondering about it too but...

Ethos: ...What exactly are you planning to do?

Dio: We'll do an experiment! He should come any second now...

Albert: I found this cute little flower for my cute little Mel-Mel!

Dio: NOW!

Albert: W-what are you doing!?

Albert: This aberration of privacy..! What a travesty! How dare you looking at me like this!

Dio: O-oh my god...

Ethos: W-what...T-this is---

Everyone: Waaaah!

Albert: ...get you for this!

Albert: Huh...?

Albert: Where did everyone go?

-Skit End-

The Ancient City of Thor

[THOR]

Dio: Cool! Now this is what I call sci-fi!

Cress: This is technology you'd only see in The Ancient City of Thor.

Cress: Inside this city the Master Computer System lies. One of the facilities allows for time-space travel.

Kruelle: Ru...Kuruuru?

Chester: Explaining it gives me a headache, you'll see what we mean once you're there. Let's go, then!

Mel: Say, Eto. I've been thinking... Is it okay to return?

Mel: Isn't there something you want to wrap up in this era?

Ethos: It's like Dio said before.

Ethos: Whether I'm a fairy or not that doesn't change anything.

Dio: I said that? When was that?

Ethos: You don't remember?

Mel: Once everything in Valhalla is settled I promise I'll investigate what you are.

Ethos: T-that's not ne--... W-would you really do that?

Mel: Of course! I want you to be always happy.

Ethos: Thanks, Mel!

Dio: C'mon! Let's take care of this so we can go back home!

-Scenery Change-

Dio: What's this thing?

Cress: We need that to enter the Computer Room. It works like a key.

Dio: Huh...?

Kruelle: Ku! Kururu!

Mint: Lody!

Londrine: Oh look at that! What a coincidence meeting you guys here!

Dio: What are you doing here? Couldn't meet with Dhaos or something?

Londrine: I managed to chase Dhaos to his castle in a pocket time-space. But that's as far as I went.

Londrine: It seems I was expelled from Dhaos' time. As soon as I noticed it I was in this era.

Mel: Then Miss Lody couldn't meet with Dhaos from what I gather.

Londrine: How stubborn of you, Mel!

Londrine: Don't you think it'd be lots more fun if you dropped the honorifics?

Cress: ...We've already killed Dhaos. There's no reason for you to chase after him.

Londrine: Whether it's necessary or not, it's something I've decided.

Londrine: At any rate, what are you guys doing so out there in the middle of nowhere?

Dio: We're here to use the Time-Travel Facility to go back to our home era.

Chester: We're just tagging along.

Chester: And that leaves you. What are you doing here?

Londrine: Let's see...Sight....seeing?

Dio: You're joking, right?

Londrine: I'm not kidding! I'm very serious about my history homework, I'll let you know! How about I teach you some manners?

Dio: Ouch, ouch!

Dio: Woah...They bounce in my face...

Mel: Whatever. Let's move.

Londrine: Now let's not be rude, Mel! You can't just punch people just because you've got 'em plain!

Mel: WHATEVER.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: What Are You Doing Here, Lody?-



Cress: To begin with, what kind of sightseeing were you exactly planning to come here for? These are nothing but ruins, after all.

Londrine: Well, I'm pretty interested in whatever historical evidence I can find here! Simple as that!

Chester: First time hearing you say you like history.

Londrine: First time I found out myself!

Chester: ...Really? ...Tell us the truth, why are you here?

Londrine: For example...

Chester: For example...?

Londrine: On the other hand...

Cress: On the other hand?

Londrine: But maybe...

Chester: What's all this playing around the bush speak!?

Londrine: Mystery is part of a woman's charm, you know!

Cress & Chester: Huh...

Londrine: Such a happy-sounding sigh you both have!

Chester: Who are you? Who can think a sigh can be happy..!?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Bouncy And Plain-

Dio: Lody's bouncing things were so soft...

Mel: ...What are you daydreaming for?

Dio: Ooh...

Dio: Ow! Hey what did I do now!?

Mel: Keep daydreaming and it could be dangerous.

Dio: You are just mad because yours are plain!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: I Understand You-

Albert: Pfft, seems Mel-Mel put you back in your place, eh?

Dio: Shut up! ...Owowow! Damn she didn't hold anything back with that punch...

Albert: Well, you sure were having fun with Lody's big melons! It's your fault bad boy!

Dio: I-I can't help it! They were literally right in my face!

Albert: And that's why Mel-Mel got angry! Ah, you see... Men's romance is a difficult thing to understand...

Albert: You see Lody is great to toy around since you are a kid. But true men know girls like Mel-Mel are la crème de la crème!

Dio: The hell you trying to get at?

Albert: Well, you have to get as much as you like of that but...

Dio: Get as much of...what?

Albert: No, no. It's nothing. You won't have the privilege to learn about this from me!

-Skit End-

Dio: Woah what's this? A giant?

Cress: Careful, that's a monster.

Dio: That thing's a monster? Really?

Dio: H-hold on, Lody!

Londrine: This is a good chance to be amazed by my glamorous fighting style!

Dio: W-wait! I can show you what I'm made of too!

-Battle-

Dio: Just now...Wasn't that fight kinda silly? I mean we could have just walked past him.

Londrine: The early bird gets the worm! Attack before they can make a move and you'll win!

Chester: That pretty much sums up how Dhaos' plans worked.

Londrine: That's the way he chose to do things.

Londrine: That idiot... Each and every time I get close to him he sends me to a different timeline.

Chester: I think it's a relief you didn't have to meet the guy in person, all said.

Londrine: ...Maybe. I was afraid of getting dragged into a fight with him back then. I'm relieved for that.



Chester: Hmmm...

Cress: And yet you insist on chasing after Dhaos. Why?

Londrine: ...It's a swelling in my heart I can't get rid of.

Dio: You mean you want to become a hero?

Londrine: Ah, I guess that could be it!

Cress: A hero, huh...

Cress: At least now I can see it's not a title full of grandeur.

Cress: Sure, we protected the world. That is a certainty.

Cress: But when I try to pin down a motive of why I did the things as I did... it all boils down to revenge for my parents.

Mint: I feel the same as Cress.

Mint: After all, it was due to Dhaos my dear mother got slaughtered.

Cress: Being called a "Hero" or an "Eternal Hero" sometimes can be a heavy burden to carry.

Cress: And yet people throw these words around so easily. Even when we don't live up to their expectation...

Dio: Is that why you offered to help in the Imperial Knights?

Cress: I offer my help since I'm no different from them.

Dio: You're the same as them?

Cress: I felt a need to justify being called a "hero" of any sorts. To live up I feel I have to help those in need.

Mint: ...

Chester: Damn, you two sure beat your heads for things you can't help, huh?

Chester: Don't put yourself through hell just cuz others expect much from you.

Dio: I think that... it's okay since Mister Cress and Miss Mint are trying hard to be "heroes".

Mel: Dio...

Dio: No that came off wrong... It's a lie if I just said you were like I expected you to.

Dio: But you are trying so hard! So if you keep trying you'll...um...

Dio: Gah! This is really hard to say!

Ethos: I think Dio's trying to say in his own way both of you are fascinating persons as is. Right, Dio?

Chester: Woah... She picked up that mess pretty well.

Mel: I feel the same as Dio.

Mel: I think that's why everyone in Toltus loves you two!

Chester: Ah, even if we tell you this you'll still go and be stubborn won't you?

Chester: Just stop thinking hard about things we can't change, okay?

Londrine: That's quite a fitting comment coming from our thoughtful Chester, right?

Chester: What's that supposed to mean!?

Dio: U-um. I'm sorry if I offended you Mister Cress if I said anything inappropriate.

Cress: No offense taken at all. Thank you deeply, Dio. And Mel and Chester.

Cress: Then, let's get a move on.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: A Hero Is...-

Chester: So who the hell started the whole "hero" naming thing start in the first place?

Cress: Let's see... I think they started naming us heroes after the defeat of Dhaos in Klarth's era.

Dio: Then Klarth was the one to spread the word?

Cress: I don't think so. Whoever it was they were probably impressed at our feats and spread the word. It got out of hand quickly after...

Cress: Being a "hero" sometimes really is a burden...

Cress: Seems like being a hero is all about...being a zero...

Chester: ... Hey Cress. That talk fell apart quickly.

Cress: What are you talking about! I was just trying to lighten up the mood—

Dio: Nope. It's confirmed. The mood just got way worse...

-Skit End-

Enigmatic Voice: WELCOME TO THE MASTER COMPUTER ROOM.

Dio: Whoa! Now THAT is an ugly face!

Enigmatic Voice: I AM THOR'S ALL-PURPOSE SUPPORT FOR THE USAGE OF THE MASTER COMPUTER SYSTEM. I AM OZ.

Londrine: Seems like we can time-travel now!



Voice from the light: Travel through time and space is not something that must be taken lightly. I am afraid I cannot let you pass any further.

Mel: Who's there...?

Mint: It's you, Aska...!

Aska: This technology is a legacy of an era long past.

Aska: As to prevent its over usage I stand as a protector.

Dio: Basically, we beat the daylight out of you and then we get to time-travel, right?

Aska: That is the type of resolution I wish to see, yes.

Aska: However, I must warn you I shan't hold anything back as you try to defeat me.

Mel: We'll do it. We have to return to our home era at any cost!

Aska: Fine, then! Come!

-Battle-

Aska: I expect you to fight to your earnest.

Dio: Woulda done my worst even if you didn't say that!

Mel: We won't hesitate to attack!

Aska: In that case... I shall follow suit and hold no quarters.

-Battle Victory-

Dio: Yes! Now we can go back home!

Mel: But... is it okay to use Oz, really?

Mint: I believe we've obtained Aska's permission.

or

Cress: This isn't the time to be worrying about those things, right?

or

Kururu: Kuru?

-Battle End-

Aska: Heh...

Dio: Whoa, it's back at full health...!

Aska: Please excuse my intervention. You can do as you please now.

Aska: As we were fighting I could not feel any type of wicked intentions.

Aska: I see nothing wrong. Please make use of time-travel.

Mel: It's really okay?

Aska: Yes. Please step in the middle of the machine.

Oz: ACTIVATING TIME WARP DEVICE. ANTI GRAVITY CHECK.

Oz: GATHERING TIME-SPACE WARP ENERGY.

Aska: Please choose the era you wish to travel to.

Ethos: Aselia's calendar, year 4408!

Oz: TIME SPACE TRAVEL COORDINATE SAFETY CONDITION VERIFICATION CLEARED. ENGAGING MAIN PROCESS.

Dio: Thanks a lot everyone! Thank you Mister Cress, Miss Mint, Chester! And you too Lody!

Cress: Likewise! You've helped us a lot too!

Chester: Take care, kiddos!

Mint: May we meet once again!

Oz: COMMENCING TIME SPACE TRAVEL.

Cress: Lody!

Dio: What are you doing!?

Londrine: My ring still doesn't have enough Mana so I'm taking a ride. I can't sit around and wait till it works again.

Cress: Why do you go to such lengths to see Dhaos...!?

Londrine: All of you say the same thing...

Oz: TIME WARP OPERATION SYSTEM. ALL GREEN.

Oz: TIME WARP. START.



Londrine: See ya~!

Cress: Lody!!

-Time Travel-

Oz: ALL PROCESS FINISHED WITH SUCCESS.

Dio: We're back...home?

Londrine: Why don't you go outside? You can't be sure until then, right?

Mel: Miss Lody... Why did you do that?

Londrine: I needed to use this machine to find a time where Dhaos was still alive.

Londrine: Well, then! Take care Dio! Play nice, Mel!

Dio: Y-yeah...

Mel: Let's go straight to Valhalla.

Dio: ... Right.

-Scenery Change-

Mel: Gah!

Ethos: Dio! Mel!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Dio: W-what's wrong with y--!

Girl's voice: Don't move!

Girl in Scarlet: We've finally got you. You won't do as you please any longer.

Dio: Do as we please...? What have we done to you...!?

Girl in Scarlet: If you do as said we won't hurt you.

Girl in Scarlet: That is as long as you confess Pluto's whereabouts.

Girl in Scarlet: Take them.

Man in Black: Ha!

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

Man in Black: You're coming too!

Ethos: Wait! Let go of them!

Ethos: They're gone...

Ethos: Dio...Mel...

-Scenery Change-

A.C. 4354 (Suzu's Era)



Ninja Village

[NNJ]

Dio: Where are we...?

Mel: I have no idea... I was blindfolded all the way through...

Dio: We need to get out of here...

Mel: But how? What do you think, Eto...?

Mel: Ah... Eto isn't with us...

Dio: That pest Kruelle isn't here either...

Mel: ...

Dio: I got it!

Mel: You don't really think THAT will work, right?

Dio: We won't know till we try!

Mel: Maybe... Yeah that's true...

Mel: Okay, let's do our best!

Black Ninja: Oh no!! They're gone!!

Black Ninja: ...Is what you'd like me to say. Get down the ceiling.

Mel: I knew it wouldn't work...

Dio: It didn't, huh...

Black Ninja: Do you think we're stupid!?

Black Ninja: Now get down there quickly...

Black Ninja: W-why...me....

Mel: Miss Lody!?

Dio: What are you doing here!?

Londrine: Pfft! You guys look like spiders hugging the ceiling like that!

Mel: So I'm a spider now...

Londrine: All right, let's "Hasta la vista" this place!

Dio: A little girl...!?

Mel: But those clothes... She's one of our enemies!?

Dio: Hah! I can handle this little kiddo all by myself!

Londrine: He's got her! Not!

Dio: I-I can't move! Hey let go of that sword, that's unfair...!

Girl in Scarlet: I must apologize for the blunder of putting you taking you in custody.

Mel: W-what do you mean?

-Scenery Change-

Girl in Scarlet: I apologize once again for the inconveniences. I am commander and chief of this ninja village; Fujibayashi Suzu.

Girl in Scarlet: I have heard your story already from Lady Lody.

Mel: Ninja...Village?

Dio: Suzu... You're the Eternal Hero Suzu!?

Mel: Y-you are a village chief at your age...?

Londrine: Guys, guys. Don't drown poor Suzu in questions!

Mel: What is Miss Lody doing here?

Dio: Wait a second... Then we didn't return to our home era?

Londrine: Now! Calm DOWN!

Londrine: Deep breaths!

Londrine: Now...

Londrine: Suzu could you please go over the recent events?

Suzu: R-roger...



Suzu: As of recent, Lord of Daemonium Pluto has started a world scale invasive attack.

Suzu: As a result the above ground has been torn in half, releasing a poisonous gas known as Miasma.

Dio: Then... he wants everyone to get enveloped in Miasma!?

Suzu: We've taken measures to shelter the people. However, the Miasma is all-engulfing.

Mel: I assume we getting caught in this mess isn't a coincidence, is it?

Suzu: We must battle against the armies of the Daemonium.

Suzu: To do so it's vital we know of Pluto's whereabouts. With that in mind we are trying to capture one of the minions alive for interrogation.

Mel: Erhm... Are you telling us you mistook us for Daemonium beings?

Suzu: ... I am so sorry. It semt very weird a pair of normal kids would be in such a desolate, lifeless place.

Suzu: I can't apologize enough for the offense...

Black Ninja: Chief. We've received reports that the town of Arlee has been covered in darkness once again...

Suzu: Such a phenomenon happened back when were at war with Dhaos...

Black Ninja: We do not know how this is related to Pluto yet. Investigation is underway.

Suzu: We are counting on your efforts...

Mel: Seems like we've got separated from Eto and Kruelle...

Suzu: Kruelle? Could that be...?

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

Dio: Whoa! Hey, you...

Kruelle: Kuruuru! Kuruuuru!

Dio: Your body's all warm and fuzzy... You didn't...!

Dio: ...You took a bath!?

Kruelle: Kuru, kuru!

Mel: Then Eto is here too?

Suzu: No... There was no one else besides him...

Mel: Where could have she gone...?

Suzu: Please accept my deepest apologies for this embarrassing situation...

Suzu: My scouts will lend you strength to correct this at once...

Mel: I fully understand.

Mel: But right now your people are too busy trying to fight the invasion of Daemonium.

Suzu: That's not a problem... At the very least I offer my personal help to find your dear one.

Mel: But Suzu, aren't you the chief of this town? Is it...okay to just help us like this?

Suzu: It is all the more important. It is the duty of a chief to redeem her own mistakes.

Londrine: Okay fellas, then our next journey is decided!

Londrine: Let's go to Thor once more to search for Eto!

-Scenery Change-

Note: There's a short trip to Thor but I won't mark it on the index as a major entry.

Dio: Oh yeah. What are you doing here, anyways, Lody?

Mel: Weren't you going to use the time-travel facility to chase after Dhaos?

Kruelle: Kuruuru?

Londrine: Um, you see. Seems Mister Computer broke down or something.

Dio: ...!

Dio: D-does that mean... we can't return to our timeline...?

Londrine: Sorry.

Londrine: That's why I went to bother my old pal's Suzu and barged her house.

Londrine: And then you guys got caught. That's the gist of it?

Suzu: Correct...

Londrine: With Suzu's tools we might be able to fix Mister Oz up.

Londrine: See, and then you guys will go back to your time no problem!



Mel: Even if Oz gets repaired we can't go without Eto...

Dio: You're right. Let's go search for Eto.

-Scenery Change-

Mel: She's not here...

Dio: Yeah I don't think she's around here...

Kruelle: Kuruuururu...

Mel: If she's not around here, where could she be?

Mel: It's so weird to be apart. We are always with her.

Dio: There was that one time in Gnome's cavern, but...

Mel: We've always been together all three of us...

Dio: Yeah when I try to think about it... there's no other moment we've been without Eto...

Mel: But we did our best the last time with Gnome, remember?

Dio: Yeah... But I don't think we can do much alone...

Mel: But... if we can't do anything what do we do...?

Londrine: It's useless...

Dio: It's messed up beyond repair?

Londrine: No it's not that. It's lacking some electrical energy to power up according to Oz.

Mel: Electricity?

Londrine: Yeah... what a bummer. Wonder where we can find some...

Suzu: We could ask help of the Summon Spirit of Electricity, Volt.

Suzu: Back when we were fighting Dhaos, Cress and his party used Volt's electricity to power up flying machines.

Londrine: Volt...mmm...

Londrine: We could give it a shot! Where is Mister Summon Spirit right now?

Suzu: Mjölir cave is south of the Kingdom of Euclid. Volt resides there.

Londrine: It's settled then! Dio and Mel, let's go!

Mel: B-but we still haven't found...!

Londrine: Miss Eto isn't around here, right?

Londrine: I think if we found her when we got the machine kicking to get back to your timeline she'll get happy!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Mel: ... You've got a point.

-Scenery Change-

(Next skit happens only if you go to Ethos' House)

-Skit Start: Morning's Drink-

Londrine: Ah! There's no better way to start a day than with a big cup of milk!

Dio: ...Ah this reeks of old hag...

Londrine: Reaaally? Where's that old hag hiding? Here? Maybe here?

Dio: D-don't get close...!

Mel: Dio your face is all red.

Dio: I-It's just the weather is hot, that's all!

Mel: Seems like you're just having too much fun to me!

Londrine: Oh, reaaally? Then I guess Mel wants all the fun for her~!

Mel: W-what are you doing Miss Lody!? W-wah! Not there...!

Londrine: Mmm. Mel you also need to drink milk everyday if you don't want to be an ironing board!

Mel: I-I still haven't hit my growth spurt--!!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Welcome, Suzu!-

Suzu: A-and who this might be...?

Albert: Greetings fellow people! The great Albert is here! Nice to meet you, Lil' Suzu!

Suzu: D-delighted to make your acquaintance.

Albert: Maaan with the exception of Mel-Mel YOU are the cutest thing alive, Lil' Suzu!

Suzu: ...Please refrain from making such rash comments.

Albert: Ahh that reserved shy smile only feels right in a delicate bird like you!

Mel: Mister Albert, do you need to say the exact same thing to every woman that joins our travels?

Albert: Hey, Mel-Mel! Ain't any need to get jealous now! You're both fighting over me? Man, I'm such a stud I didn't notice!

Albert: How difficult... Mel-Mel is the cutest...but Lil' Suzu's shyness is making me go crazy.

Albert: What to do...? There's no shortage of good options but a man's gotta decide... Or maybe I could go with both...Hehehehehe...

Mel: Err, just ignore him for now. He'll go back to normal in a while.

Suzu: I-I shall.

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Restoring The Honor-

Suzu: Please excuse the offenses caused. I am deeply sorry for our incompetence.

Dio: It's fine! We know you are in some deep mess right now.

Suzu: You do not comprehend... In Dhaos' war many of our Ninja scouts were brainwashed to do his bidding. The entire world has seen us in a different light ever since.

Suzu: I must do everything in my power as the chief of my people to restore our honor...

Mel: That's right that happened during Dhaos' war...

Suzu: We still seem to fail to move on from that terrible time...The world, its idea, the ninja scouts...

Dio: Doesn't need to be like that, y'know?

Dio: Look at me; I'm totally going to save the world. But I only focus on one thing: what's in front of me.

Dio: I understand your problems Suzu. You just don't need to overthink it and will do fine.

Suzu: Dio...

Dio: For instance now I just focus on not losing any more people dear to me and where I love living. That's all.

Dio: All right, let's go!

Mel: Dio...You're still hurt about Mister Basil...

Suzu: ...?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Kruelle's Spa Adventure-

Dio: Let's get this straight: While I was rotting in a cell you were ENJOYING THE SPA?

Kruelle: Kuruuuru?

Mel: Hey, there's no use getting mad with Kruelle now.

Londrine: Yeah, plus, the water temperature was perfect, wouldn't you agree fur ball?

Kruelle: Kuruuruun!

Dio: Lody betrayed us too...!?

Londrine: Well, I didn't know you were in prison at that time so I thought it'd be a waste not to!

Albert: I want to go to the hot springs too! But even if we return I obviously can't take a dip. How unfair!

Suzu: The waters inside my residence are quite acidic but the metal fittings never rust at all. I believe you'll be ok.

Londrine: In that case, let's get real wet!

Albert: It's settled! I'll take a bath with Mel-Mel, Miss Lody, Minty and Lil' Suzu with lots of love!

Dio: But if you enter there won't be space for anyone else and you'll drown like the pervert you are!

Mel: Why don't you take a bath with us instead?

Dio: What? That's...I must go. Hahahahaha.

Mel: You really do hate baths that much, huh?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: And Yet Eto Isn't Here-

Londrine: There was a time before where Miss Eto was missing too.

Suzu: Yes?

Londrine: At that time the twins were really put in despair.

Suzu: The way you speak of this person, it seems she is an incredibly important person to the both of them.

Londrine: She's her foster mother. She supports them in mind and soul.

Suzu: I see... She sounds like a beautiful person. She must be a really wonderful mother.

Londrine: Of course she's beautiful! She's the cutest little fairy ever!

Suzu: A...fairy? You don't mean at that time...I...

Londrine: Compared to last time the twins are really taking it calmly.

Londrine: They've grown a lot when I wasn't looking.

-Skit End-

Mjöltnir Cave

[MJCv]

Suzu: You are of Pluto's troops!

Pluto's Soldier: Indeed. Ninja leader, Fujibayashi Suzu, I shall take your life here!

Suzu: Don't. Leave the fighting to me...

Londrine: You've seen nothing of these kids, Suzu! They can sure pack a punch!

Suzu: What...?

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Dio: We're always beating the crap out of small fish like this.

Mel: We can't lose time, we need to see Volt.

Pluto's Soldier: Feel despair as your lives are already over!

-Battle-

Dio: See that!? That's the power of the Narikirishi!

Suzu: Even if you managed to sentence death on me my subordinates would chase you down to the very edges of hell.

Suzu: Make Pluto know of that!

Pluto's Soldier: Ugh...

Mel: Uhm...Shouldn't we chase him?

Suzu: Do not worry. Right now our objective is not to defeat that enemy.

Dio: Suzu you're so rad! No wonder you're of the Eternal Heroes!

Kruelle: Kuruuruu!

Suzu: "Rad"...? What is the meaning of that word?

Mel: Rad as in radical, right?

Mel: Because you are so calculating with your actions, because you are so elegant with your words...

Suzu: Taking me lightly is taking lightly the responsibility of my people.

Suzu: My actions affect the morale of the entirety of the ninja clan. I must uphold that responsibility.

Dio: That's awesome, you know? It makes me only wanna try harder.

Mel: What are you doing, Miss Lady?

Londrine: Ah, oh, this? It's nothing!

Mel: That ring... That's a gift from someone, right?

Londrine: Sorta, I guess...

Londrine: Well, let's move.

Mel: That ring...

-Scenery Change-

Suzu: This place...

Mel: What's the matter?

Suzu: This is where I met with Cress and his travelling party for the first time...

Suzu: Have you forgotten the laws of the ninja? Return to Ninja Village right now.

Rebel Spy: Shut up!

Rebel Spy: You can't understand the noble dream of our great Lord Dhaos!

Rebel Spy: Little pests like need to die to fulfill his wishes!

Suzu: ...You leave me no choice.

Suzu: Ready yourselves!

Rebel Spy: Too...Fast...

Rebel Spy: ...Are...Finished...

Cress: Hey, you...



Cress: H-hey! Wait a minute! ...And she already ran away.

Suzu: You both said I am “awesome”.

Suzu: But to be sincere I would much rather enjoy life the way you two do.

Dio: Eh? Like us?

Suzu: You can become anything you put your mind into it.

Mel: Suzu, is it that you don't like being the chief of your village?

Suzu: Th-that's not the case. However...

Suzu: However... I do ponder about other possibilities. How different my life would be in different circumstances.

Dio: Thinking about other possibilities isn't a bad thing always, y'know...

Mel: Dio...

Suzu: Indeed. However, I must not waver. This is the path I chose to follow.

Suzu: I must stay strong as I am the only one responsible to lead the ninja.

Suzu: At any rate, let's move forward.

-Scenery Change-

Dio: Volt is a little deeper in, right?

Suzu: I have not actually met with Volt so I cannot be completely sure but I do believe we are very close.

Londrine: My ring is starting to collect itty bits of Mana so Mister Summon Spirit mustn't be too far away!

Dio: That ring sure comes in handy for a lot of things.

Mel: Is it possible...That the person that gave you the ring is someone you like?

Londrine: There you go and ask it if it was that simple!

Londrine: He's a lot older than me, a grown up adult. I've known him since I was a kid so it's more like a childhood friend.

Mel: What kind of person is he like?

Londrine: ...Mmm...A cold person?

Londrine: But he's also very kind.

Dio: That doesn't make a lick of sense.

Londrine: He looked like he carried a troubled life and hardly ever opened up.

Londrine: Sometimes when he felt sad he'd look at the sky and his moody side would occasionally come out.

Dio: This only gets weirder...

Mel: Sounds like a really shy person!

Londrine: Honestly, I'm here with Dio. Super weird guy.

Londrine: Like he'd murmur sometimes something about a star in the sky that never moved no matter what.

Dio: Ah, isn't that...the "Northern Middle Star"?

Londrine: Right. I had no idea what it was back then, though.

Londrine: But...there was this time when I got lost inside the forest as a kid. I was crying a lot and I suddenly remembered what he said.

Suzu: So you used that star he talked about to guide yourself home?

Londrine: Yeah, you could put it that way.

Londrine: All right, let's go! To find our "Northern Middle Star" landmark!

Suzu: You speak of sky landmarks but...we're inside a cave....

Londrine: That was an example! Geez, Louise!

Londrine: Every time things looked impossible you were there. Always there for me...

-Scenery Change-

Volt: *gibberish*

Dio: The hell is this guy saying!?

Volt: *gibberish*

Suzu: Be careful! Volt does not communicate using human language!

Londrine: Seems to me all he does is complain. I guess beating up him a little might do the trick...

Mel: It comes!



-Battle-

Volt: *gibberish*

Dio: He looks really angry!

Mel: I think discussing this peacefully is out of the question...

Londrine: I like him. He goes down to the point without wasting our time.

Suzu: Be careful!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: What's WRONG with him? Seriously.

Mel: I can't understand a single thing it's saying...

Londrine: That's why we had to talk a language he knows about: pain.
or

Suzu: Would you please let us borrow your power?

-Battle End-

Volt: *gibberish*

Dio: Volt! Please give us the power of "electricity"!

Volt: *gibberish*

Dio: Whoa.

Volt: *gibberish*

Mel: Eh? Search for...the Spirit...south from here?

Londrine: Mmm? Is something wrong?

Mel: That's what it...It's nothing. I mean it seems no one understood his words anyways...

Dio: Maybe you could understand him since he gave us the Atomism Core?

Volt: *gibberish*

Mel: It's because of a disturbance...that he attacked us...

Dio: The Spirits are...disturbed...?

Londrine: You don't say... That Miss Eto could be there!?

Mel: That's right. Gnome said he was disturbed as well...

Dio: That's it! She must be there!

Suzu: South from here lies Arlee's continent.

Dio: Let's go look!

Dio: Thanks a bunch, Volt!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Lody's Personal Time-

Suzu: I am very glad to travel with you, Lody. It has been since Dhaos' War that we seen each other.

Londrine: Um, I guess that's true.

Londrine: But since I time travelled from that point to here it feels like we never stopped seeing each other.

Suzu: I see. However half a year has passed since you left for us.

Londrine: Half a year, huh... My time hasn't moved on for half a year...

Suzu: What do you mean by that?

Londrine: Ever since I started chasing after Dhaos my personal time has stopped.

Londrine: About 300 years have come and gone by in a flash. There's no doubt my own time has stopped completely.

Suzu: Lody...Why would you go so far as to sacrifice this much...?

Londrine: To defeat Dhaos? Ah I wonder how many times I've heard that question already.

Suzu: ...I believe everyone just wants to know more about you.

Londrine: Maybe that's the case...

Londrine: I want to know too... Why I'm so obsessed with this...

-Skit End-

Temple of Darkness

[TMPL]

Suzu: These people...!

Dio: Aren't these the scouts that were in the village a while ago...!?

Suzu: Hang in there!

Suzu: ...They are gone...

Mel: What were they doing here...?

Suzu: These were the scouts responsible of exploring this territory.

Suzu: To find Pluto's stronghold...

Londrine: So, you think Pluto got to them?

Suzu: That is a strong possibility...

Mel: If Pluto is in this cave Eto is in real danger!

Dio: Let's hurry!

Suzu: In the case Pluto might be here...Please proceed with the utmost care.

Londrine: That guy's the Lord of the Daemonium... right?

Suzu: Are you prepared?

Suzu: ...Then let's move.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: The Lord of the Daemonium-

Dio: We're facing the Lord of the Daemonium...That means we're up against the King of Monsters!?

Suzu: That is not the case. Monsters are unrelated to the Daemonium. There is, however, a being that has control over all the monsters in the world but I cannot recall its name...

Suzu: Pluto lives in the Daemonium plane and acts as its beings' leader.

Dio: Whoa, so monsters have nothing to do with the Daemonium beings... I had no idea.

Suzu: Sadly there is still much we do not know of the Daemonium or its residents...

Suzu: By not knowing the true nature we are at a very grave disadvantage.

Mel: C-can we really win against these odds...?

Suzu: Victory is not assured.

Suzu: However, if there exists even the smallest chance to triumph I will personally fight to make it a reality.

Dio: So cool...

Londrine: Ah, young love...!

Dio: That's totally not it!

-Skit End-

-8-Slot Tutorial-

Dio: Whoa! Everything went pitch black!

Mel: I can't see anything!

Kruelle: Kuruuruu!

Suzu: Is everyone all right!?

Suzu: Everyone...?

Masked Woman: You are jealous of those kids.

Masked Woman: Those kids are living lives you'd only dream of.

Suzu: ...Who are you?

Masked Woman: But...you are shaking...

Suzu: No...

Masked Woman: You're losing grip of yourself.

Suzu: I will not lose myself.

Masked Woman: But if this reality was but a dream that'd be ok... Don't you agree?

Suzu:...

Masked Woman: When you open your eyes you'll experience a new reality. The reality in your mind.

Masked Woman: Now...Open your eyes... It's morning already...

Mel: It's morning, Suzu!



Dio: Mornin', Suzu!

Suzu: Is this...my dream...? Ahh...That is right...

Mel: What are you mumbling? Oh, so you're still half-asleep!

Dio: Time to wash your face, then! No sleepyheads allowed!

Mel: We'll eat some breakfast then go to Valhalla.

Suzu: Understood...

Suzu: This is just a dream... All of it...

Dio: Aaaand that does the trick!

Townsperson: Amazing, Dio! You've got it finished in a zinch!

Dio: Hehehehe!

Mel: I've just finished helping with the laundry!

Dio: All right then, let's take a break. Suzu, wanna eat some ice cream?

Suzu: W-what? Y-yes!

Mel: So to the ice cream shop, huh? Let's go to the fountain plaza then!

Dio: Let's race to the plaza! Ready, set....

Mel: Dio you big cheater!

Suzu: I understand. This is a possibility that has been on my mind...

Suzu: What I might be doing if I was not the leader of the ninja...

Masked Woman: Then why not just quit being the chief? That sounds much easier...

Masked Woman: It's only natural to choose the path where you are allowed to do what you like...

Suzu: Now that I know what this possibility is like I know where to go...

Suzu: ...To return to reality!

Dio: Hey, Suzu, are you okay!?

Suzu: Come out.

Masked Man: You really tore down our little illusion.

Suzu: You were the ones that killed my scouts.

Masked Man: Quite a resistance bunch, honestly.

Dio: It's you bastards again...! And now even messing with Suzu!

Suzu: An acquaintance of yours?

Dio: Hell no!

Dio: Every time something has gone to hell these masked freaks were behind it.

Suzu: In that case they cannot be allied with Pluto.

Mel: What have you done to Suzu!?

Masked Woman: We've only played a little game.

Masked Man: But she didn't really want to play along. Shame, really.

Dio: Those rotten...!

Mel: Is everyone okay!?

Suzu: Yes...

Suzu: I fell into their illusion knowing it was a trap... tempted by the questions lurking in my mind since I met you two. This was disgraceful on my part.

Dio: So...you've had these doubts for a long time?

Suzu: Correct... Ever since I met with Cress I have had my doubts.

Suzu: I think just now...I wanted to be tricked and accepted the temptation.

Suzu: If there exists any anxiety our own judgment will be clouded by our feelings.

Mel: Suzu...You're...

Dio: No different from us...

Londrine: Everyone....is so strong...

Mel: Strong?

Weird Voice: Haah!

Mel: Was that Eto's voice just now!?

Dio: Let's go!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Suzu's Illusion-

Mel: Hey Suzu, do you have a minute? What kind of illusion did that masked couple make you see?

Suzu: It was a world where I lived alongside Dio and Mel.

Dio: Us? Y-you don't mean we were teasing you in your dream, right?

Suzu: Not at all. I was having a lot of fun sharing daily life moments with you two.

Dio: Whaaat? That's it? I really thought you had some nightmare-ish illusion or something.

Mel: I thought so too... Like worms and frogs raining down or being thrown into a pit full of poisonous spiders or...

Dio: Ok, stop!

Suzu: ...Those sound like really simple to bear illusions.

Dio: Really? Whoa, you're a strong girl Suzu!

Suzu: On the contrary. The fact I could be shaken down and brought to temptation...

Suzu: It is because of my yearnings and jealousy. I still have much to learn as a ninja and as a person.

-Skit End-

Mel: Eto!

Dio: Where are you!?

Ethos: Dio!? Mel!?

Mel: Eto, where are you!?

Ethos: I'm right here!

Suzu: Wait a moment. Could this not be another illusion by those masked people?

Mel: No, I'm sure of this. I could recognize Eto's voice anywhere.

Dio: You can count on me, that's Eto's voice.

Suzu: How can you be so certain?

Londrine: Miss Eto is none other than their foster mother. I trust the twins on this one.

Suzu: Mother...

Suzu: I see...

Ethos: Dio! Mel!! Where are you!?

Mel :...*sniff sniff*...

Mel: This way...! Eto's smell is coming from here...!

Suzu: Her smell...?

Mel: ...Eto! Please don't move while we go for you!

-Scenery Change-

-For the puzzle before Shadow light the switches northwest and southeast then wait 30 seconds in the middle circle. I should translate the hints so you figure out yourself but it's too time consuming for one puzzle. :p-

Mel: A-again...

Ethos: Mel...Is that you there?

Dio: Eto!

Ethos: Dio, you're here too!? I-I can't see a thing. It's all too dark...

Suzu: ...It is your doing, is it not, Shadow?

Shadow: What...business...

Suzu: I am Fujibayashi Suzu.

Suzu: Last time we met I was one of the companions of Klarth, the one who formed a pact with you.

Shadow: I remember...Klarth...

Suzu: I ask of you to release us as well as a companion of us that lies inside of you.

Shadow: The one...violates...this land...Unforgivable... Must seal...

Suzu: It seems his anger stems from our invasion to his territory.

Mel: This is exactly the same as Gnome...

Shadow: Your friend...Unforgivable...

Suzu: It comes!



-Battle-

Dio: What's this guy's problem!? Can't it speak properly!?

Mel: Dio! You should be more careful about what you say!

Shadow: You...impolite...I...strange...not...

Mel: Oh no, now you've got it all mad!

Suzu: Now is the time to fight! Prepare!

Or

Londrine: That's fine, let's rumble!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: All of these Spirits are a bunch of weirdoes!

Londrine: Ah don't be so mean to them!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

or

Suzu: It is rash to judge someone different only due to their speech patterns.

Mel: More importantly, where's Eto?

-Battle End-

Shadow: The one...violates...this land...Unforgivable...The one...violates...

Mel: I'm deeply sorry... Please forgive Eto for her intrusion...

Shadow: ...

Shadow: Forgive...you...Forgive...

Shadow: Darkness...leaking...outside...Disturbance...

Mel: The outside being in darkness is the cause for Shadow feeling disturbed.

Suzu: Back in Dhaos' War such disturbance was present too. The entire Arlee continent was covered in darkness like now.

Shadow: I...leave...

Dio: *sigh* It's just one thing after the other that doesn't make any sense...

Ethos: Huh...?

Mel: Eto, it's you!

Ethos: Dio! Mel! You're here!

Ethos: Are you both ok? Are you hurt?

Dio: WE were the ones worried here.

Ethos: But...I've been looking and looking but couldn't find you...

Mel: And you ended up here?

Suzu: My deepest apologies. It is because of a misunderstanding on my clan's part that you three were apart...

Ethos: Ah...Uhm...Much obliged...

Londrine: All right! With Volt and Eto now we can return to your time!

Dio: ...I want to help Suzu with her fight.

Mel: Yes! I want to help too!

Mel: With the current situation the problem isn't theirs alone anymore.

Dio: I think hell just got colder. Mel agreeing with me?

Dio: ...What happens to this world will affect our own world's past, right?

Dio: Leaving Pluto alone will only make things worse in the long run.

Londrine: All right then, I guess I have no choice but to follow you!

Suzu: Everyone, thank you very much for your support!

Suzu: However I cannot assure victory just yet.

Suzu: Let's return to Ninja Village.

Suzu: We can use my residence to get a good rest before the final fight.

-Scenery Change-

Ninja Village

[NNJ2]

Londrine: ...

Dio: The ring is done collecting Mana, right?

Mel: You're going after Dhaos now?

Londrine: Yeah.

Suzu: What happened!?

Dying Ninja: We've...found...Pluto's whereabouts....

Dying Ninja: Since chief wasn't here... The village's best ninja...

Dying Ninja: But...

Dying Ninja: Ugh...

Suzu: Please hang in there!

Mel: Dio! Carry that person to the residence!

Dio: Yes!

-Scenery Change-

Suzu: It seems like most of the ninja in the village died in enemy territory...

Mel: So there's no one to fight against Pluto in this village?

Dio: I knew it...Even with us this is...

Suzu: Without the village's elite soldiers our attack is heavily compromised...

Suzu: With this small amount of people it is impossible to break through Pluto's territory...

Suzu: Why did I have to leave the village in such a critical time...?

Dio: Lody...Are you leaving?

Mel: In a moment like this...?

Londrine: Hey, is it ok if I ask for some help?

Suzu: Help? Just who would you...?

Londrine: People who I'm sure will come running here as soon as they hear you're in a pinch!

Suzu: What..?

Dio: ...She'll ask for help...And she was going to the past...?

Ethos: ...Could it be...?

Arche: What do you mean my cute little Suzu is in trouble!?

Chester: Hey! Keep yer voice down!

Suzu: Everyone...!!

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

Londrine: Told you I'd bring them, and here's the help!

Cress: It's nice to see you again, Suzu.

Mint: It has been a long time!

Klarth: Oh look, you kids are here too.

Mel: We are indebted to the help you gave us back then.

Suzu: Coming from so far just specifically for this... Is this fine for all of you?

Cress: There's no problem here. We could finally take a break in our era...thanks to Dio and Mel, no less!

Klarth: Ah, I've got time too. My research is only in its preparation stage.

Suzu: I am genuinely grateful to all of you... Thank you Lody to use your precious power for my cause...

Londrine: This is our world and therefore my responsibility. Mel said as much too, remember?

Suzu: You are right.

Suzu: ...And yet, thank you from the bottom of my heart.

Dio: Now that the all-star team is together, let's go!

Suzu: Pluto lies in the Nörfi's Cave.

Dio: Ok! Let's go!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: The Magical Girl That Paints-

Arche: Ooh! Such beautiful scenery really inspires me to paint something real nice!

Chester: A painting? You're kidding me, right? Your artistic sense is as dead as that raw fish over there.

Mel: She has skill! Arche's paintings are dreamy, deep and passionate!

Chester: Huh...R-really?

Arche: Oh, you've got no idea! Right, Dio?

Dio: Oh, err...Mmm...Uhm...

Arche: What's that reaction supposed to mean!?

Chester: Haha...Now you see that's one reaction that comes from the heart. Such dreamy, deep and definitely passionate painting must have simply made our poor Dio awe in its *beauty*.

Arche: What does all of that mean!? Chester you idiot!

Mel: A-ah! Miss Arche! Mister Ch-chester you idiot!

Chester: H-hey...Man that hurted...

Londrine: Chester, you lovable idiot!

Chester: Why is even Lody...!? Well, crap.

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: My Fair Pair of Twins-

Ethos: While I was away...were you kids ok? You've not been crying, have you?

Dio: Nah, haven't cried a tiny bit. I'm not a baby anymore, you know?

Mel: We've been fine. It was a bit lonely but thanks to Lody and Suzu everything was just fine.

Londrine: Oh, really? From where I'm looking from you seemed to be holding a river of tears all this time.

Mel: T-those were just yawn tears because I was so tired! I'm telling you, I didn't cry!

Ethos: That's right... You poor thing must have been drowning in worries because I wasn't there. It's all my fault you couldn't get proper sleep.

Mel: N-not at all!

Londrine: As always worrying for all of us, huh?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Basil's Circumstance, Klarth's Resolution-

Klarth: By the way, ever since you kids left I've got some work done with Basil on his research.

Dio: Mister Basil's research...!?

Klarth: Mmm? What of it?

Dio: Err, how can I say this...

Mel: It's nothing.

Klarth: ...Right.

Mel: It's better if we don't talk about these things, I think...

Dio: But if what Mister Klarth said is true and if we stop the research...!

Mel: Yes, but we...

Klarth: If there's something up with Basil just say it out loud.

Dio: Wha? Er, nevermind...

Klarth: ...I'm not sure whatever he's up to. However, if this is something destined to happen then nothing will stop his convictions.

Klarth: This is why I'd rather not hear about it. Is that ok with you two?

Mel: I...I guess...

Dio: ...You really are an adult, Mister Klarth...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: This Is Awesome!-

Dio: Oh! I've just noticed it now but man, it sure is awesome!

Ethos: Eh? Awesome?

Dio: All of the Eternal Heroes are here and they're traveling with us! This just can't get more awesome!

Cress: Well, I've travelled with everyone for so long the feeling isn't quite the same. However...

Mel: However, even if those are your words I can sense a deep feeling of nostalgia welling up.

Arche: We're unit "Pretty Magical Soldier Arche Starring Friends And Smaller Heroes"!



Chester: OBJECTION!! You are a dunce!

Arche: Who you calling a dunce, you idiot?

Cress: Hey, thinking about it we could use a team name!

Klarth: A team name, huh? To be honest, anything is ok with me.

Mint: So we're not the "Eternal Heroes"?

Suzu: Technically speaking, I have never travelled through time. Therefore the implication we are a group full of time-travelers given by that name is incorrect.

Cress: That's true, now that you mention it.

Londrine: Then what if we let the wonder twins decide?

Mel: Y-you mean us?

Dio: Super Spirited Soldiers Filled With Awesome!

Mel: That won't work! No one can say that name at all!

Dio: Oh, good point. So you got any ideas?

Mel: H-how about "Fairy ☆Circle!"

Dio: What? How does that even apply!?

Londrine: Uhm! Well, in that case let's adjourn this meeting for now. This will be decided in the next group meeting!

Chester: ...She's not implying we'll keep doing this, right?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: The Eternal Heroes Are So Strong!-

Dio: This is so damn awesome! I can't believe I'm fighting together with the Eternal Heroes!

Mel: Cool down a bit, Dio! You're making way too much of a fuss!

Albert: Just as Mel-Mel says, brat. You really are full of unresolved tension.

Dio: What!? Just because I find it cool you don't need to act so sour!

Albert: Oh, come on~. You sure find Miss Minty and Lil Suzu are super cute. That other ordinary blockhead is nothing to write home about, though.

Albert: Then you got hunter boy, Mister Booze and shameless parade. What you find so cool about this?

Londrine: Umm. Those are a lot of colorful descriptions. These surely are titles to be remembered by.

Dio: Pretty biased ones if you ask me.

Albert: Mph, whatever. That's how they should be talked about anyways.

Ethos: That's not true! Mister Albert, you know about all of the great things they've done for this world, right?

Albert: Of course. The Eternal Heroes and their nameless extras saved the world from its darkest moments.

Dio: ...So you think it was the extras. Speaking of which, you've been hiding in our pockets without fighting all this time. What does that make you?

Albert: Since I can't move I am nothing less than the tactician who helped to save the world. That's how I'll be remembered by. Yeah! Yeah! Yeah!

Ethos: Sounds closer to a suckerfish...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Nostalgic Reunion-

Cress: I never thought we'd be able to journey together like this anymore.

Klarth: Travelling together for the same reason yet being called for a different reason than our previous travel. It's good we're able to join forces once again.

Arche: Klarth try to hold the grandpa talk in.

Klarth: Who's a grandpa!? I'm just 29!

Mint: I'm overjoyed we are all together but please don't fight...

Cress: Seems everyone's the same.

Suzu: Chester, what is in your mind?

Mint: He's been looking forward to meeting with Arche for so long, maybe he's shy?

Arche: CHE-S-TER~!

Chester: Cut it out, you!

Arche: Oh it's ok! You've been missing me, haven't you?

Chester: W-what's up with you? 200 years passed by and you've not changed one bit!?

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Imitating Shadow-

Dio: I...think...Mel...kinder...should...

Mel: I...kind...enough...

Ethos: You...fight...stop...

Londrine: Everyone...speaking...weird...

Kruelle: Kururu~?

Chester: Oh, it's the Shadow talk game! We've done that too back then.

Cress: Err, I never thought of it as a game.

Mint: We really couldn't help but talk like Shadow.

-Skit End-

Note: Since it's a short visit to Nörfi's Cave I'll leave this on this same section.

Dio: W-what IS this!?

Cress: It's Miasma...!!

Kruelle: Kuru~ Kuru~...!

Chester: This is bad! We've just started and yet we can't advance...

Mint: It's too dangerous! It would be best to step aside for now, I believe!

Dio: ...What happened just now...?

Mint: It's Miasma...A warning from the Daemonium manifested as poisonous gas.

Mint: To some degree, it is necessary for creatures of the Daemonium to survive.

Arche: Yeah but for us that stuff is pretty poisonous...

Suzu: Many of my people have been felled by such thing...

Suzu: Be as it may, Pluto lies in that cave undoubtedly.

Londrine: That may be it but we probably should think of another way to get inside.

Mel: You mean to get rid of the Miasma, right?

Klarth: ...How about we ask help from Origin?

Dio: By Origin you mean...the King of the Spirits?

Dio: Isn't that from an old legend? The guy responsible for creating the foundations of modern Aselia?

Klarth: It'd be quite a feat to purify the Miasma. I believe we'd need nothing less than the power responsible for the creation of all things.

Cress: So you think Origin could help us cleanse the Miasma from the world, right?

Klarth: It could work, yeah.

Arche: Yeah that's all nice but how are we even supposed to meet him?

Mint: Origin has been said to only manifest physically during the Ragnarok and the war against Dhaos...

Dio: Hey, if it's possible or not we won't know till we try!

Mel: Yeah, that's right. Let's give it a try!

-Skit Start: Arche's Greeting (?) -

Arche: Wait a second! Say something, you!!

Albert: Whatcha want? I'm busy, make it short.

Arche: You just show up on new people's faces without saying a word? What sort of weirdo does that?

Albert: Is that what it looks like? Here's some news for you miss, this is the face of disappointment...

Chester: And what exactly where you expecting? You don't mean you met her before, do you?

Albert: Oh I've taken a peek back in Glimmer Spire while buried under Mel-Mel's bosom.

Albert: I thought I'd meet a lively charming young lady, full of energy and love for this world...

Albert: Yet this excuse of a woman standing next to me isn't even a fraction of charming as what I had in mind...

Arche: Wait a sec—

Chester: Ok that's enough jabbering, pal! You don't know the first thing about Arche so do me a favor and shut that pie hole!

Arche: Chester...!

Chester: Yeah she gets angry quickly, is a loudmouth, has no manners, is as flat as it gets, can't cook and so on but...



Arche: Chester, you idiot!

Chester: ...Yet she's not a bad person at all...is what I wanted to say. Damn I screwed up...

Albert: ...Sounds like a regular old grandma to me. Shame on you. Shame on you...

-Skit End-

Treant Forest

[TRNT]

Mel: Woow! The air here is so fresh!

Ethos: Compared to other places, this seems to be a natural place for Mana concentration.

Londrine: ...

Mint: Is something the matter?

Londrine: This really resembles the forest I've grown up. It brings back a lot of old memories...

Londrine: The feeling of holiness around this forest...it's the same as the Forest of Spirits.

Cress: The Forest of Spirits...? You mean you've been living in the Forest of Spirits?

Londrine: Oh yeah. I wasn't trying to hide it or anything, though.

Cress: Oh yeah... It was in that forest...

Dio: Hey, are we going or what?

Klarth: He's right. Let's move.

-Scenery Change-

Londrine: How about let's take a quick breather?

Mel: The rest of the world is polluted by the Miasma but there's no sign of it in the forest. Does that mean Origin is here?

Mint: I believe so.

Arche: Oh, what do we have here! Is that a love present?!

Londrine: Haha! Something like that.

Arche: Wow! Now I'm super jealous!

Londrine: ...Yet again, he's not in this era.

Mel: ...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Those Who Yearn For Each Other-

Mel: ...To have someone you love in your mind... That sounds really nice.

Londrine: Could it be our little Mel has someone in mind?

Mel: I'm afraid not... I've not gone out of home until now, really.

Londrine: What about Cress!? Or Chester!? Don't you want me to set you up!?

Mel: They are more like older brothers to me...

Londrine: ...And Klarth is like our grandpa.

Londrine: So it has to be a guy around your age... Mmm...And Dio is out of the picture...

Mel: How about Gnome?

Londrine: Wh-What!? You are into that sort of thing!?

Ethos: NO! DEFINITELY NO! I'm never forgiving Gnome!

Londrine: ...Um, what sort of place would you choose for your date?

Mel: Um... Somewhere full of cute things and plushies...maybe?

Londrine: Don't you worry Miss Eto... I think little Mel's love engine is still not quite fired up.

-Skit End-

Klarth: Origin!

Origin: I expected your arrival.

Origin: It has informed me you would come here to ask me of something.

Cress: ..."It"?

Klarth: If that's the case we'll be brief.

Origin: If it is my power you seek you will have to prove your worth.

Origin: You can think of it as my trial.



Dio: I knew it, another fight...

Origin: Is that a reaction of fear?

Mel: No that's not it...We've fought too much to come here and be afraid.

Dio: Right. I'm not scared anymore.

Kruelle: Kuruuruu!

Origin: In that case...Come!

-Battle-

Origin: It is nothing less than bravery to not cower before me in battle.

Mel: It's not like we're fearless, it's simply fear is useless right now.

Dio: We'll cut our way through if we have to!

Klarth: Like they say, we've got to take every chance we have.

Or

Londrine: You two are too cool~!

Or

Cress: So that's what courage means...

Origin: I see, then prove your words of courage!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: We've won against the King of the Spirits!

Mel:...Yes! Victory!

Klarth: Hahaha...You sure have become strong.

Or

Cress: This is the sign of true strength!

Or

Kruelle: Kururu!

-Battle End-

Origin: I can witness the strength etched into your hearts.

Origin: I am willing to lend you my powers.

Dio: Here.

Chester: Awright! With this we can take that Miasma out of the world in a snap!

Origin: Regrettably, even with my power it is not enough to cleanse the whole world of Miasma.

Origin: Pluto's power emerges from the entirety of the underworld. To fight him is simply...

Dio: No sweat! We'll beat that Pluto guy!

Suzu: Let's go!

Origin: Halt!

Origin: Small one, we must talk.

Ethos: M-me...!?

Origin: Correct. I am about to disclose the one truth you desperately want.

Ethos: My truth...You don't mean...?

Origin: You are none other than the ruler of sound.

Origin: Your true name is Glamrock, the Summon Spirit of Sound.

Ethos: I...am the Spirit of Sound...

Origin: It is the one irrefutable truth.

Ethos: But... that's so sudden...besides I have no recollection of my identity...

Mel: That's weird. Why would Eto forget such a thing?

Origin: This small one has committed too many sins... It was by my hand that its memories were erased.

Mel: It was...you?

Origin: You...

Ethos: Don't say anymore!!

Ethos: I really can't remember a thing...! So then...no more please...!

Dio: What are you saying!?



Ethos: ...I knew it... I wasn't what I thought I was...

Ethos: This is way too scary...

Mel: ...

Dio: What's this all weak talk?

Dio: ...You think you have lost yourself...

Dio: But to me you're just the same Eto as always.

Mel: He's right, Eto.

Ethos: ...

Origin: ...I see. You can accept or refuse this reality. Either path is adequate.

Origin: With the burden of all you are it is up to you to advance forward with integrity and resolution.

Ethos: ...I understand.

Suzu: ...This has to be resolved another time. Let's head to Nörfi's Cave, where Pluto lies!

Ethos: ...I'm the Spirit of Sound? ...That's just crazy...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: About Lody's Time Travelling-

Dio: Lody, a while ago you've picked up Cress and everyone, right?

Dio: You said you've gone somewhere, but you meant the past, right? How come it was so fast?

Londrine: That's right. I can travel freely to time eras I've already been to.

Dio: Huh? Why's that?

Londrine: Moving opposite to the time stream is quite a long ways but if I travel backwards just for a little while I can return right away.

Londrine: It's pretty awesome! From an outside perspective it looks like it was instantaneous.

Dio: *What?*

Londrine: Y-you don't get it? In short...

Mel: You used the Ring's power to travel to all the eras at the same time, right?

Londrine: Um, Mel?

Dio: Wait, *that's* how it works?

Londrine: Um?

Mel: Just let that explanation slip by. I think explaining Dio how it actually works would be too long.

Londrine: Really?

Londrine: Then, uh, yeah that's TOTALLY how it works!

Dio: Hey, wait a minute! That explanation made no sense!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: The Spirit of "Sound"-

Ethos: If I'm the Spirit of Sound...what kind of abilities do I possess?

Ethos: He said I can manipulate sound but...I've never composed music...

Ethos: Oh! Maybe I lost my powers along my memories?

Ethos: If I re-learn my latent musical ability, maybe I can create a nice lullaby for Dio and Mel!

Ethos: ...Though I think they might be a bit too old for lullabies.

Ethos: ...Mmm, I really don't know what I'm able to do.

Ethos: Well, it's never been an inconvenience before but...

Ethos: ...The thought really makes me uneasy...

-Skit End-

Nörfi's Cave

[NRFI]

Chester: Oh crap, the Miasma...!

Mel: Dio, use the Elements' Pot!

Cress: Yes! Now we can reach inside!

Suzu: In such case...let us proceed.

Dio: Hey, Eto, are you ok? Can you move?

Ethos: Wh-wha? Yeah...

Dio: You don't look very relaxed. Afraid a monster will eat you?

Ethos: That kid...

Mel: In his own way, Dio is trying to cheer you up.

Ethos: ...That's no good, though. At this rate I won't be good enough as a mom.

Ethos: Got to put my best face! Let's go Dio, Mel!

Mint: Hold on a second, where is Lody...?

Dio: Huh...?

Londrine: Super sorry, guys! Had some business to take care of!

Dio: Where did you go?

Londrine: And that folks is a feminine S.E.C.R.E.T.

Kruelle: Kururu~?

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Feminine Secret-

Dio: So...what's a feminine secret?

Mel: Hey that's off limits, Dio!

Chester: Hey, Lody...What's a feminine secret?

Mel: Not you too, Mister Chester!

Londrine: Oh, you're dying to know, aren't you?

Dio: Yeah I wanna know. It's been bothering me for a while.

Arche: So. You really do want to know.

Chester: Uh? Err, I dunno now...

Londrine: Once you know there's no turning back. Are you ready for a point of no return of how you perceive women?

Dio: Err, w-what's that supposed to mean...?

Londrine: Are you ready to learn the truth behind the secret...? Do you understand the consequences?

Arche: Secrets are better left unknown, that's why they are secrets to begin with. Right, Lody?

Londrine: Well said...

Dio: I, uh.... Screw it; I don't want to know...

Chester: Bailing while I can...

Mel: ...To be honest I don't want to know either now...

-Skit End-

Dio: Whoa...

Dio: What are those guys doing?

Suzu: Servants of Pluto from the realm of the Daemonium, no less.

Cress: Facing so many at once could prove tricky.

Mel: Mmm, this is trouble...

Mel: Hey! If we climb that rocky mountain we could get past them without drawing attention!

Ethos: I can fly but...

Ethos: Dio and Mel are too small to climb this...

Mel: We won't know if it works until we try!

Dio: Those eye guys seem to be trouble.

Chester: Their gaze can petrify people. So yeah, trouble.

Dio: Ah! If it comes to that we could just use a Liquor Bottle!

Londrine: The twins sure have grown up a lot.



Ethos: ...Probably.

Londrine: Let's see... Anytime now...!

Ethos: ...Right...Anytime...now...

Ethos: Wha? What do you mean anytime now?

Londrine: Take cover!

Dio: What was that...!?

Mel: An explosion!?

Londrine: It's ok! Just some controlled demolition!

Arche: Wait a minute, what are you up to?

Londrine: Oh nothing just left some small presents near the entrance.

Mel: You mean...that's what you were doing back there?

Londrine: Yup! A small trap to thank them for their hospitality!

Londrine: All right, the enemies should have dispersed. It's now or never!

Suzu: It is time to move!

-Scenery Change-

Pluto: I see, so you were the maggots using Origin's power.

Klarth: It's been since the fight against Dhaos.

Pluto: That time I was asked to assist with your cause. What concerns you this time?

Suzu: Return to the Daemonium, Pluto!

Pluto: So you would fight an old comrade.

Suzu: The one who started this violence is you by attacking the surface!

Suzu: You have dissolved your contract with the King of the Spirits, opened the barrier and filled the world with poisonous Miasma!

Pluto: It is true I have made a pact with the King of the Spirits...

Pluto: However, that is a promise made thousands of years in the past, rotten away by the passage of time.

Klarth: The contract with the King of the Spirits has..."rotten away"...?

Pluto: If you are ignorant to the circumstances I would be glad to tell you.

Pluto: We are the genuine rulers of the surface.

Cress: What's that!?

Pluto: The fallout of Ragnarok was severe. The surface was plunged fully into an ocean of Miasma.

Pluto: We denizens of the Daemonium were born in said precious sea of Miasma.

Pluto: A hundred decades or so passed. The surface was rightfully in our control.

Klarth: No...that has to be a lie...

Pluto: This is only the truth.

Pluto: Our domination of the surface was cut short by the ruler of the world. Origin saw fit to banish our kind to the Daemonium.

Pluto: With his powers he decided to bring the world and people back to how they were prior to Ragnarok.

Klarth: So you believe you are just reclaiming what was snatched away from you, correct?

Pluto: That is correct. Our dearest wish is for the Daemonium denizens to rule in their rightful realm.

Pluto: Soon, no town will be exempt from the all-engulfing Miasma.

Pluto: With my innumerable brethren, the Daemonium will overwhelm and claim the world that we deservedly own.

Dio: Keep on dreaming, oversized slug! Right, Suzu?

Suzu: Yes. I will defeat you and protect our world!

Pluto: You who will not let our dearest wish come true...prepare to suffer annihilation.

Pluto: Come! I shall mince your bodies apart and bury your souls to the deepest throes of the Daemonium!!

-Battle-

Pluto: Do you earnestly believe you stand a chance!?

Dio: Even if I didn't, I'm fighting anyways!

Mel: We are NOT letting you pollute our beautiful world!

Pluto: Overwhelmingly conceited children... I shall show you the fruitlessness of your actions!



Suzu: Wetter we have a chance or not, everything rests upon us. We must stand victorious!

Or

Chester: Conceited? You're leaving black and white from here!

Or

Arche: Fruitless my bottom! I'll make sure you're beaten to a black and blue pulp!

-Battle Victory-

Suzu: That is enough, Pluto!

Dio: We'll protect this world of ours!

Mel: Yes, all of us...!

-Battle End-

Pluto: Guagh...!

Dio: WE DID IT!!

Pluto: ...Alas, it is already decided...

Pluto: All of my armies have their orders. Attack is imminent.

Klarth: What!? For what purpose!?

Pluto: To attack the linchpin holding these two worlds together!

Pluto: Without anything to hold back the Miasma it will overflow the world, empowering me in return. Today the Daemonium will rule the surface!

Mel: N-no...!!

Cress: Dammit...!! What can we do now...!?

Dio: Huh?

Overpowering Voice: Obey me...

Pluto: What...is the meaning of this?

Dio: I don't understand! Who's inside the Elements' Pot?

Cress: No way...

Cress: That Pot was originally property of Professor Basil!

Klarth: Basil...?

Overpowering Voice: Obey me...!

Pluto: Hngh...!

Suzu: If the Miasma is not cleansed immediately the world as we know will be forever lost!

Pluto: I...need to grant...the one wish from my people...

Pluto: I must rule...the surface once more... It must be done!

Ethos: Phew! We've been saved!

Klarth: Is it possible... that Basil wanted to perfect forbidden Demonic Manipulation arts for this purpose?

Mint: Demonic Manipulation? Now that you mention it...Professor Basil has mentioned something similar...

Klarth: With Pluto's vast magical power he is capable of controlling a nation of monsters.

Klarth: That power is the root of his charisma. His "Demonic Essence", per say.

Klarth: To artificially be able to replicate such effect on Daemonium beings...that's what Demonic Manipulation is.

Chester: In short, he created the artificial Pluto to fight the real thing for control of his people, right?

Klarth: Yeah, well, that's just my hypothesis.

Klarth: Perhaps that was his second best choice as he couldn't obtain the real Pluto.

Mel: ...Then he waited for someone to weaken Pluto from a fight like us?

Klarth: I think so.

Dio: In the end...Mister Basil saved us all...

Mel: That he did...

Klarth: ...

Cress: Now that that's settled, how long do you guys plan to stay in this era?

Ethos: That's right! We need to dissolve the Prism Ring from our time!

Dio: I wouldn't forget THAT! Now! Let's go back to our time!

Kruelle: Kuru~ru!

Mel: All right! To Thor, then!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Shocking Reality-

Klarth: All said and done... I can't believe the surface rightfully belongs to the Daemonium...

Dio: Is that a problem?

Mel: Just the thought of a lot of inhuman creatures habiting the world makes me skin crawl...

Dio: Think of it this way, right now humans are the dominant species in the world. However, in a different era that might not have been the case at all.

Mel: Huh? How come?

Dio: Millions of years ago when Mana still had no form the sea was swarming with all kinds of different creatures.

Dio: After that they had thousands of years to race who-knows-how-many-thousands of meters to the surface. In that era, maybe giant Dragons were dominating the earth?

Klarth: If you follow that line of thought, it isn't unbelievable to imagine at some point the Daemonium denizens were the dominant species...

Klarth: Dio's example is the correct way to think of this situation, I believe.

Mel: Is that so...? Still, for some reason I'm not ok with that idea...

-Skit End-

Note: This is a short visit to Thor, so no proper title~

Dio: Volt! Grant us your power!

Arche: Hey wait! I'm coming too!

Chester: Hey...aren't we going too?

Klarth: Oh, you don't want to be away from your precious Arche?

Chester: Hell no! That's not it at all!

Chester: It's just... Everything happening lately seems to be tied to the fate of these two.

Chester: So I think at least we could see their problems to the end, or something.

Cress: I agree. Ok, I'll be going too!

Mint: I'll be journeying too!

Suzu: I will accompany you all.

Klarth: Well, well...If I say I won't go I'll look bad...

Dio: Uhm...Thanks?...Nah it's more like...

Chester: Hey don't think those words too hard. We're just going cuz we want to.

Cress: All right, let's go to your era.

Arche: Hey wait! Can this machine even transport this many people?

Klarth: I guess we'll find out soon!

-Scenery Change-

-Time Travel-

A.C. 4408 (Marikirishi's Era)

Valhalla Village

[VLH5]

Dio: Summon Spirits...show us your strength!

Sylph: I can sense overflowing power coming from you.

Efreet: With your power as a foundation, we shall be able to dissipate this Prism Ring.

Ethos: Yes!!

Arche: All right!

Mint: Congratulations!

Cress: You've done well!

Klarth: No...

Klarth: It's not over yet!

Mel: Why...!? It was erased for sure...

Dio: Let's try again...

Ethos: Wait...



Mel: Where are you going!? It's dangerous!

Casting Voice: Earth, Water, Fire, and Wind. Throw the natural order out of balance. Allow the Maha-Kalpa to end.

Casting Voice: Earth, Water, Fire, and Wind. Throw the natural order...

Ethos: What's this chant saying? So...this is the true form of the Mana rampage...

Ethos: If this voice stops casting this spell...

Ethos: A voice...?

Origin: You are none other than the ruler of sound. Your true name is Glamrock, the Summon Spirit of Sound.

Ethos: Maybe...I can use my power...

Origin: This small one has committed too many sins... It was by my hand that its memories were erased.

Ethos: But...If my memories return what if I become someone else completely?

Ethos: ...That's right.

Ethos: Those two have grown...They don't need a mother anymore!

Ethos: That's why... at the end of our journey... I will do this for my fair pair of twins...

Ethos: I will become their power!

Ethos: ...It's coming back to me...I'm the Spirit of Sound...

Ethos: Restrain yourself, soul behind language. I demand you to become my subordinate. Return to the foundation, to myself.

Ethos: Haaaah!

Casting Voice: Earth, Water, Fire, and Wind. Throw the natural order out of balance. Allow the Maha-Ka...

Ethos: Dio! Mel! Can you hear me!? Try now!

Dio: W-what's going on?

Mel: ...I don't know but...!

Dio: Summon Spirits! Do your thing again!

Cress: It's over...for real?

Chester: H-hey!

-Scenery Change-

Mel: Eto, are you ok!?

Ethos: I remember now...I remember...a lot of things...

Mel: Remember? You mean your life as a Summon Spirit...?

Ethos: Yes...I've done very bad things...I've destroyed...so many towns...

Ethos: I grew to hate everything. Everyone. I was so tired... My existence...it was one full of misery...

Ethos: I've made too many wrongs... I've sinned too much...Too much to be around with you two...

Mel: Don't even say that, Eto!

Mel: Anyone has the potential to do wrong. We are all capable of sinning.

Mel: What's really important is what we do after! What we do to face our mistakes!

Ethos: T-to face...my mistakes...

Dio: If your memories are back that means you were sure you could handle the ugly truth, right?

Ethos: I...For you two...

Ethos: I...decided that no matter how terrible the memories were... I couldn't bear to see you suffer...

Ethos: I guess...despite everything I'm still your mother, Dio and Mel...

Dio: Weird...I don't quite see Eto as anything like a mother.

Ethos: ...I know.

Ethos: But...I still chose to remember... For you...

Ethos: I'm no Summon Spirit...I want to live with you all my life.

Ethos: Thank you for being here... Thank you for everything...You've done too much for me...

Mel: Eto...!?

Klarth: ...She's just knocked out.

Arche: That was scary, though!

Cress: At any rate, let's hurry her back to the house...

Londrine: Dhaos...!?



Dhaos: ...!

Londrine: Why...Why are you here?

Dhaos: You who have committed a grave sin. It is well due time for retribution.

Londrine: "Committed a grave sin"...?

Mel: By sin do you mean the Prism Ring?

Dhaos: Move, Londrine. I do not want to kill you.

Londrine: ...I'm not going anywhere.

Mint: Lody... Could it be you and Dhaos are acquaintances...?

Londrine: We know each other.

Londrine: Of course, after all he's the one that gave me my ring...

Londrine: Go away, Dhaos. You dirtying your hands with blood...

Londrine: ...is something I *never* want to see!!

Dhaos: If that is your wish then run away. Otherwise I will crush you along these.

Dio: Hey wait a sec! You keep saying we committed a sin...

Dio: ...But we fixed everything in the end! It's all ok now!

Mel: I don't really understand why you hold such deep grudge to go all this way but...

Mel: ...If we face our sin with all our might, whatever it is, we can do nothing but good.

Mel: So please, just tell us what sort of sin is! We can work on it!

Dio: Sure, Mel's magic may have created the Prism Ring. But it's all over now!

Dio: She's never done anything evil as long as I've known her.

Dio: So we don't need your "retry-butcion"!

Dhaos: I know very well of the sin you committed.

Dhaos: If knowledge about said sin was disclosed I have no doubt you would simply repeat it all over again.

Dhaos: Thus, facing your sins is unnecessary...because I will erase you from existence!

Mel: Even if that's so...We can't just give up after all we've been through!

Londrine: I...need to...stop...him!!

-Battle-

Londrine: I can't believe what I'm seeing... I WON'T believe it! That you really are the Demon Lord who tried to destroy the world!

Dhaos: That is a shame, then.

Londrine: How the hell can you be so calm...!? Right...! This has to be an illusion! This isn't you at all!

Dhaos: Whatever eases your mind. Ready yourself!

Londrine: *DHAOS!!*

-Battle Victory-

-Battle End-

Londrine: Dhaos...So it really is true. You truly have changed...

Dhaos: You know nothing concerning me.

Dhaos: The only thing left inside me is regret and apprehension.

Londrine: Dhaos...Why?

Londrine: Regret...Apprehension...But for what reason?

Cress: ...That Dhaos just now...Could he have travelled from a different time here?

Chester: Hey Lody...everything ok?

Londrine: I'm so sorry...I've put everyone in trouble for my own selfish reasons all along...

Londrine: I met Dhaos when I was really small, in front of the Mana Tree.

Londrine: He told me of Derris Kharlan...How he needed a Mana Seed and return to his home planet...

Londrine: At that time he was so very kind to me. He used to be a very thoughtful and gentle man.

Cress: ...Our Dhaos?

Londrine: Yes, the same. That's why when I heard he was spearheading a war against humanity I couldn't bring myself to believe it.



Londrine: That's the reason I had to be sure if that Dhaos was my Dhaos.

Londrine: And if that was the case...I promised myself to stop him with my own two hands.

Londrine: But I never imagined it would be so scary. It was all true...All they said...

Londrine: Guess I never was cut for the job, huh?

Mel: I see...Miss Lody and Dhaos...

Ethos: ...Uh...Wh-what just...happened...?

Dio: Are you up?

Arche:? Hey, what's this thingamajig?

Cress: I can't believe it...! It's the fragment of a Magitech weapon!

Klarth: What did you say?

Cress: These seem to be leftovers from Sigurd's attack on Valhalla.

Cress: It's a weapon that destroys the nearby landscape by continuously casting spells automatically, quickly depleting the surrounding Mana.

Ethos: That's it! This is the source of the Prism Ring!

Mel: You mean it wasn't the explosion caused by my magic...?

Dio: This means...It never was Mel's fault to begin with!

Mel: I may not have caused it, but the explosion definitely set the machine off.

Mel: Yet...I'm so relieved...

Mel: All this time... I've been so very scared of my magic causing a disaster again...

Ethos: Yeah...it's a huge relief...

Arche: Well! That means everything is settled now, right?

Cress: Since we've made sure you guys could finish your job, it's about time we returned to our own eras.

Londrine: Looks like my ring is ready to rock, too!

Londrine: How about I send you back to your own times?

Dio: So what now, Lody? I mean Dhaos...

Londrine: I could try to track him down but I don't have the slightest idea where he went.

Londrine: I've grown a bit tired of the whim of this ring, to be honest. So I might try to track him down with normal means.

Londrine: ...Speaking of which... It's time everyone!

Cress: In that case...Dio, Mel, always do your best!

Chester: It's been nice Arche... If you get sad...don't cry, kay?

Arche: I won't cry you braggart jerk! Way to ruin the mood.

Suzu: I am glad we met. It has been a really fun experience.

Suzu: Thank you from the bottom of my heart.

Dio: That's way too format, yknow!

Mel: We're friends from now on!

Suzu: Yes!

Mel: It's all over...

Dio: Yes...It really is...

Dio: --Wait the hell it's over!

Mel: Wha?

Dio: Have you forgotten? We've got a job as Narikirishi!

Mel: Oh...yeah I forgot...

Ethos: I think after all you've been through that was easy to forget.

Dio: All right! Let's go!

Ethos: Where to? You have no idea, do you?

Dio: Nope.

Dio: But...not knowing is the most fun, isn't it?

Ethos: Oh, Dio! And there he goes...

Mel: Fun...huh?

Mel: That's right!

Ethos: Not Mel too! Really...

Ethos: H-hey wait! Don't leave me here!

-Scenery Change-



-Ending-

-Obviously Not The End-

Ethos: Wake up! Hey, wake up! If you don't wake up I'll tickle you!

Mel: It's been a few months since we fought against Dhaos.

Ethos: Ah, I see you're up Mel!

Mel: ...Good morning, Eto...

-Scenery Change-

Mel: The people of Valhalla are slowly returning and with that the town reclaims its former prosperous, lively demeanor.

Mel: We've started our job as Narikirishis in the town.

Mel: We do things like babysitting children or taking dogs to walk.

Mel: Things that have nothing to do with the Narikirishi power, of course.

Mel: ...Still, we have to do what we can.

-Scenery Change-

Ethos: Have you washed your face?

Mel: We are aware Eto is the Spirit of Sound. Yet...

Mel: Until we can make a living, we're all living together like always.

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Mel: Oh, yeah. Kruelle is here, too. I guess?

Mel: We've returned the power of the Spirits where they belong.

Mel: The Elements' Pot is little more than a memento now.

Dio: ...Things are starting to look up again.

Mel: Yes. Everyone looks so happy.

Arche: Hello~! Anyone alive inside?

Mel: ...Look like Miss Arche is doing just fine.

Ethos: What brings you here, Arche?

Arche: I had some free time so I thought to pass by and have fun. Is it a problem?

Dio: We're all busy with work, y' know!

Arche: Then take a break! Today is your monthly break! I'll allow it~

Masked Man: How cute. They act like as if they had no sins to bear.

Masked Woman: If this uniformity is the happiness you seek then it is one begging to be destroyed.

Dio: You...!!

Ethos: Wah!

Mel: Eto!

Arche: Hang on!

Dio: Wait!

Arche: T-the painting I gave them...

Ethos: ...Could it be they are about to time travel?

Mel: Let's go after them, Dio!

Dio: I'm going to catch them and beat the daylights out of them!

Ethos: Wait!

Ethos: ...Just drop it.

Dio: What did you say!?

Ethos: They barge in our house, attack me, try to anger you and escape...

Ethos: Isn't this what they want? This is obviously a trap.

Mel: B-but...

Ethos: Moreover, you guys have a job to do.

Ethos: Right? Let's go.

Mel: ...What's going on Eto? Why are you persuading us to stay?

Ethos: I feel...something is going on...Something is definitely wrong.

Mel: Really...So that's what you feel...

Mel: I'm not sure but I have a bad feeling about this too.

Dio: No idea about this either...

Dio: But I feel like we have to go no matter what.

Mel: Yeah. I know.

Ethos: ...Ok.

Arche: Dio, Mel. If you ever need help just say the word, ok?

Arche: You can always ask help from "Pretty Magical Soldier Arche Starring Uninteresting Extras".

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: The Source of Calamity-

Dio: Who would have thought in reality it was a Magitech weapon what caused the Mana to go out of control?

Ethos: It's amazing it was intact for 150 years until the present...

Mel: Despite being such a dangerous object no one knew it was there all this time...

Dio: I'm sure if Mel hadn't discovered it someone else would, eventually.

Mel: "Discovered it"? More like bumping into it by a horrible accident...

Dio: I'm sure if we made a thorough research of Valhalla's landscape I'm sure we'd find a lot of undiscovered stuff.

Ethos: Isn't that so? I think it's good Mel found it, then.

Mel: Really...? I guess that's sort of true...

Dio: Man, nothing convinces this girl to move on.

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: The Masked Couple's Motive-

Mel: Those Masked people... I wonder what they're up to.

Dio: Simply being a pain in the ass, that's what.

Ethos: But...why would they feel they need to do these bad things in the first place?

Ethos: Perhaps they hold a grudge against us?

Mel: Until now they've been convincing us to stay home. Maybe that's it?

Dio: I get so angry whenever they show up!

Ethos: My fair pair of twins shouldn't get angry just seeing someone's face!

Ethos: They've done so many things to us all I'm also irritated just looking at their faces!

Dio: Their faces...? But they are wearing masks...

Mel: For starters, why do they hide their faces? Just who *are* they?

Dio: I'm gonna rip those masks outta their faces and we'll have a long, sweet talk.

-Skit End-

Note: The following are entirely optional cut scenes if you attempt to recruit the Tales of Phantasia cast. I will consider henceforth you have recruited all 6 of the Eternal Heroes in your party.

Arche's Recruitment Scene (Glimmer Spire)

Arche: Well...that's around the time I moved to this tower, I think...

Arche: Don't you remember, Sabrina?

Sabrina: Um, I...

Arche: What's wrong?

Sabrina: I...don't think I was alive yet at that time...

Arche: O-oh... right...

Sabrina: U-um, you know! I'm pretty jealous of you, Arche...

Sabrina: You've been living longer than most people, right?

Sabrina: But you still look like a teenage girl to me...

Arche: Y-yeah...

Sabrina: I've met you when I was a kid...

Sabrina: It never felt weird we had different ages, though... You always treated me like an equal.

Sabrina: ...And you've always been so bright and cheerful...

Sabrina: I imagine living that long...you had to suffer through many sad and depressing moments...



Arche: That's true, yeah...

Arche: But I forget about the bad times!

Arche: That way I have room for all the happy memories...

Arche: There's a looooot of super fun memories!

Sabrina: I really am jealous now...You are one woman to be envied, Arche.

Arche: Haha! That is the secret of eternal youth! ...Or something like that!

Sabrina: Hahahaha... Talking to you has made me really happy, you know?

Sabrina: Well...I guess it's about time to make dinner.

Sabrina: See you later!

Arche: Cya~! Until next time!!

Arche: ...

Arche That...really brought a lot of memories from old times...

Arche: I'm always living in a different time from everyone else...

Arche: Everyone I liked...is gone...

Arche: Ever since I woke up from my long sleep...They are nowhere to be seen...

Arche: Chester...I want to quarrel with you again...

Masked Man: This is no eternity...

Masked Man: You are forced to always painfully let go of friendships...to let go of your loved ones...

Masked Man: You need strength to relate with other people, but you are at your limit...

Masked Man: Your heart has had too much...

Masked Man: You know that in the end there are only painful feelings to be had...

Masked Man: Therefore... It is better if said relationships never existed at all...

Ethos: That's not true...

Arche: Is that little Eto...?

Ethos: That's not true! Even if parting with someone dear is always sad...

Ethos: ...The fact you shared moments with each other will make you strong and never leave you!

Masked Man: Hah...Bunch of nonsense...

Mel: Arche...!

Arche: Dio? Everyone? Wh-why are you...?

Dio: Miss Arche, you should know why we're here.

Arche: W-what...?

Arche: ...Y-yeah, I'm fine!

Arche: Oh, what's this? Did you come here to seek my super strong magical talent?

Dio: Wha? Err...

Ethos: Please. Could you lend a hand to my fair pair of twins?

Mel: Eto...

Arche: ...

Arche: ... Sure!

Arche: Big sis will make sure Eto's cute twins will be just fine!

Dio: Wait, are you sure?

Arche: Of course!!

Mel: In that case...happy to make your acquaintance, Miss Arche!

Arche: Hehe...Just leave it to moi~!

Arche: Eto...

Arche: Thanks.

-Scenery Change-

Klarth's Recruitment Scene (Euclid Village)

Dio: Mister Klarth...

Klarth: That's it! I've had ENOUGH of your crap!

Milard: You're so selfish!

Klarth: Yeah, I'm sure I am the selfish one!

Klarth: You guys...



Klarth: ...Let's just go.

Dio: G-go? Go where?

Ethos: And he's gone...

Kruelle: Kuru...

Milard: ...If it isn't everyone...

Dio: We...uh...

Milard: ...Haha, you seen something unbecoming of an adult relationship...

Dio: You were...fighting?

Milard: You could say that.

Milard: No matter how old he is, all he does is bicker.

Milard: In essence, I understand him. I really do. But I can't help but enter arguments.

Dio: Me and Mel always fight about stuff.

Mel: But after we have nothing else to say we don't argue anymore.

Milard: I suppose that's how arguing work...

Milard: It's the essence of human relationships. We wouldn't be able to bond if we didn't talk...

Milard: When we talk and we share different feelings on the matter we can't help but argue...

Milard: It really is hard to reach a tacit understanding...

Milard: Oh... Sorry for thinking out loud...

Milard: Give my best regards to that man.

Mel: Give him...your regards?

Milard: Perhaps that man needs some time to cool his head...

Milard: Once in a while I'd like to be on my own, too...

Klarth: All right, let's go.

Dio: We're going? You won't say anything to Miss Millard?

Klarth: It's best like this...I've gone overboard.

Klarth: Cooling my head off sounds like a good idea.

Klarth: And...I think she wants to be alone for a while now...She needs time to think.

Dio: Haha...

Mel: Hehe...

Klarth: Mmm? What's so funny?

Dio: Oh, it's nothing~.

-Scenery Change-

Cress', Mint's and Chester's Recruitment (Toltus Village)

Cress: Mmm...This year's important prey in this area is nowhere to be seen...

Lovely Instructor: As expected the game is moving to the Euclid area.

Cress: Furthermore, that's the habitat of powerful monsters.

Dio: Sorry for butting in but can we help with something?

Cress: You guys...!

Mel: Is something the matter?

Cress: We are deliberating over the village's essential supply.

Cress: But the game in this area is running short...

Dio: So that's what you mean by them running off to Euclid.

Cress: Yeah.

Dio: Where's Chester?

Cress: I have no idea... He's likely taking care of the kids, though.

Dio: At a time like this, really...?

Dio: Then it's settled. Me and Mel will see what we can do about the monsters.

Dio: Around Euclid, right?

Ethos: Dio, hold on...

Mel: Eto, we're just lending a hand.

Ethos: Mel, not you too...

Dio: But of course! It's the job of a Narikirishi to help with trouble!

Ethos: Yeah, I guess...



Cress: Thanks for the help. Then I'll go with you to escort the hunters.

Cress: The rest of you should focus on finding our prey.

Lovely Instructor: Got it.

Ethos: I hope everything will be ok...

Cheerful Villager: There it is! It's a deer! Don't let it run away!

Cheerful Villager: M-monsters! There are monsters!

Dio: Kept us waiting, huh! Finally showing up!

Cheerful Villager: It's running away!

Carefree Villager: All right! Someone got it! Err...who is this? This arrow...

Cheerful Villager: ...Huh...?

Dio and Mel...?

Cress: ...

Cheerful Villager: We did it! That was a huge catch!

Carefree Villager: Now we can survive the winter just fine!

Ethos: Welcome back, my lovely twins!

Mel: We're back, Eto!

Cress: Thanks a lot, Dio and Mel!

Dio: Oh c'mon, it was super easy!

Chester: Ah. You guys came.

Mel: Mister Chester! Where you off somewhere?

Chester: Nah was just goin' for a walk.

Cress: ...

Dio: You're not serious you were taking a stroll during this time?!

Chester: Hahaha sounded like trouble to help out.

Dio: Really, that's so Chester.

Cress: Hahahaha, yeah you can say that's very like him. Hehehe...

Hot-blooded Villager: Hey look! How can there be more game here!?

Carefree Villager: There IS more! Who's responsible? We sure need to thank him...!

Dio: Oh...So that's how it is...?

Mint: With the help of Dio and Mel the winter preparations are complete.

Cress: So, what did you need? You need our help for a new journey?

Mel: W-well...something like that...

Dio: Y-you can come with us again!?

Cress: Thanks to you preparations have been finished earlier than expected. Not only do we have time but this is the least we can do.

Dio: Th-thanks!

Chester: I just happened to hear you're travelling, no? Well, count me in.

Dio: Chester!

Arche: Watch out guys! He thinks he's a big shot!

Chester: W-what!? Speak for yourself!

Arche: Gotcha~!

Chester: Takes a jerk to know one!

Arche: What, you think just because our o legendary hero Chester tells us he'll join our travel we should just let you to!?

Chester: You...!

Cress: Oh my... Whenever they meet they gotta argue, don't they?

Mint: Hehehe...

Cress: Ok, then. Let's go.

-Scenery Change-

Suzu's Recruitment (Ninja Village)

Suzu: Dio, Mel. It has been a while.

Dio: Been too long!



Mel: How are you doing?

Suzu: I have been blessed with good health.

Low-Ranking Ninja: Chief, we've got a report!

Low-Ranking Ninja: The area around Euclid has been reinforced!

Suzu: There seems to be a predicament. Very well, I will look into it in a moment.

Dio: ...Some things never change. I guess she has to attend to her duties as ninja chief.

Mel: Yeah... I think we're going to bother her if we stay. Let's go...

Suzu: Dio...? Mel...?

Suzu: ...They have already taken their leave...

Masked Woman: Your real feelings are still engulfed in darkness...

Masked Woman: You must lose your true character if you wish to take over the work of your parents...

Masked Woman: And yet that, perhaps, is not the real motive of your actions...

Masked Woman: But it is of no matter... The weight of that blade you used that time is always in your hands... Yes, the blade you used to mercilessly behead your father and mother. That weight becomes no lighter with the passage of time.

Suzu: ...

Masked Woman: It's ok to cry. You can tell them it was someone else's fault.

Masked Woman: This is a place heartlessness prevails. Abandon this ruthless place you aren't allowed to feel anything and join them.

Suzu: Everyone hides feelings they would rather express openly in hopes to avoid hurting. Living means such.

Suzu: Even if I screamed and cried. Even if I became angry. Even if I outlawed for my own sake. The wounds will not simply vanish. It would be childish to expect so.

Suzu: Is it that you simply do not understand such a thing?

Masked Woman: Such beautiful things you are neglecting...

Dio: Stay away from Suzu!

Mel: Get away!

Masked Woman: Mph...

Mel: Are you ok!? Did she hurt you...?

Suzu: I am fine...But I do not understand why you returned...

Dio: We can't just leave a friend in trouble alone!

Suzu: "Friend"...

Mel: I said it before, we're friends.

Suzu: ...Hahahaha...Is that so.

Suzu: ...Is it acceptable if I accompany you?

Mel: ...B-but Suzu, what about your work?

Suzu: If you have come all the way here it must be to ask for my help. Is that not the case?

Dio: ...So you'll be coming with us?

Suzu: By all means. I am obligated to help you after all the help you have provided.

Suzu: To reciprocate...that is what "friends" do, correct?

Mel: Thanks, Suzu!

Suzu: I shall protect your backs.

Low-Ranking Ninja: G-good luck out there, chief!

Dio: Ok, let's go!

Suzu: It is true I will never clear the cloudiness of my heart.

Suzu: Nevertheless I...

-Scenery Change-

-Time Travel-



Q.C. ???? (Darkened Era)

Ethos' House



[ETS5]

Dio: Where did those two go?

Mel: ...I don't know...I don't recognize this place, either... For some reason, I feel really bad about this...

Kruelle: Kurukuru!

Dio: Dhaos! I thought we defeated you...!?

Dhaos: The man you are meeting is not really me.

Dhaos: The same goes for the Dhaos you fought.

Dio: ...!? What the hell is the meaning of that!?

Dhaos: I am nothing more than a lingering recollection.

Mel: A lingering recollection?

Dhaos: Fixation, enmity, disdain...

Dhaos: This whole time-space continuum is an existence like such. A place materialized by collections of feelings scattered through time. This is the Darkened Time-Space.

Dio: I don't understand the very first thing you mean about this place or you!

Dio: Have you seen those masked screwballs?

Dhaos: ...They have braved into the Linchpin of the Lord of Fire.

Dhaos: Chase them if you so desire. Alas, you cannot escape your fate.

Dio: He's gone... Did he seem...kind to us to you? That guy...

Ethos: Besides he didn't try to attack us...

Mel: ...This "Dhaos" we met had a different air to him than the one we've met before.

Dio: At any rate let's head to the Linchpin of the Lord of Fire.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: A Land Swallowed By Darkness-

Mel: There are no towns or people... I sense a strong feeling of enmity everywhere... So this is the Darkened Time-Space...

Dio: It's so damn pitch-black everywhere...

Ethos: Are you scared of the dark?

Dio: I'm not scared!!

Ethos: Hehehe...

Dio: What's so funny?

Ethos: I just remembered when you couldn't go to the bathroom by yourself at night.

Dio: T-that was Mel!

Mel: No I wasn't!

Ethos: Mel couldn't sleep at night sometimes because she'd be too agitated.

Mel: W-what!? That can't be true!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: About Dhaos-

Mel: That Dhaos we met a while ago...he felt very different from the Dhaos we knew. It's probably just my imagination...

Ethos: Actually...I have that feeling too...

Kruelle: Kuru! Kururu!

Dio: Oh, really? I felt nothing like that...

Ethos: Didn't the Dhaos we met just now have a pretty thin shadow?

Dio: Huh? Really?

Ethos: Really Dio, you need to observe your surroundings more. Don't you think, Mel?

Mel: Uh, this might sound crazy...

Mel: ...I think he had no smell, either...I say that but I can't really understand what it means...

-Skit End-

Linchpin of the Lord of Fire

[FLMB]

Dio: So this is the Linchpin of the Lord of Fire, right?

Mel: Those two are here, right? But...why?

Dio: Let's catch them first, ask the questions later. And then...

Mel: ...we beat the daylights out of them! Right?

Ethos: Mel please don't start copying Dio.

Mel: Hehehe.

Dio: Ok, let's get to it!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Interrupted Peace-

Mel: This would be about the time I'd take a bath, if I was just at home...

Dio: And I'd be reading a book.

Dio: There was a book I really wanted to read, too... But because of these jerks it has to wait...

Ethos: It's ok, Dio, Mel.

Ethos: Tomorrow I'm sure we'll be hanging over the house and relax a lot.

Mel: You think so...?

Kruelle: Kururu~?

Ethos: Yes. I think tomorrow will be fine.

Ethos: Things like this get resolved in the blink of time, right?

Dio: Yes! That's the spirit!

Mel: Let's go!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Why, you!-

Dio: Ow, crap! What the hell! There are leaks all over the floor!

Mel: Dio be careful! Running around here thoughtlessly could really hurt us!

Albert: Lord Dio. Lord Dio. May I ask a minute of your attention?

Dio: ...What now?

Albert: I rather dislike fire. I am quite weak to it, in fact. I can burn in it, you see. So I plead, my Lord, would you take it easy from now on?

Dio: I'll be careful, fine! Just drop this formal...thing! Have some patience, you backstage prop!

Albert: Uuuuurgh! I go here act all nice and ask politely but you act like the baldy brat you are! I'm not forgiving this EVER!

Albert: I'll throw away all your clothes to the fire. All of them! Your writings, your notes, your records... They will ALL turn to cinders!

Mel: Dio, Albert stop fighting will you? We just need to be careful from now on.

Albert: Ahh! My Mel-Mel! Mel-Mel!! You really were worried about me! I really do like that about you!

Dio: This guy...jumps from formal to vulgar in a snap...

-Skit End-

Dio: Woah! ...Are you friends with that freak circus!?

Flame Wielding Woman: I am Flamberge, the protector of this tower.

Flame Wielding Woman: You who have taken away the "Unburnable Tree" shall be judged for your sin with this sword!

Dio: Wai...Wh-WHAT...?

Mel: We aren't the ones you seek!

Flamberge: Your excuses are worthless! Prepare to die!

-Battle-

Flamberge: You have provoked my anger. Now allow me to extinguish your lives!



Dio: What a brute, randomly threatening people with no grounds!

Mel: Just listen to us, please!

Flamberge: I have heard enough. Prepare!

Klarth: Hot-headed like always, huh?

Chester: I'll show you what strength is about!

Suzu: Yet again, we are forced to fight...

-Battle Victory-

Dio: I'm saying it's NOT us!

Mel: You have to believe us!

Mint: We can testify to their claim.

Or

Arche: These are good kids, they'd not do that!

Or

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

-Battle End-

Flamberge: Hngh...How pitiful of me... To be felled by mere mortals and right after losing the Unburnable Tree...

Mel: We're trying to tell you...It's not us!

Flamberge: Last time I heard the same lie...

Dio: But it IS true this time! I mean, we don't even know what the Unburnable Tree is!

Flamberge: It is the material source of my lord, the Lord of Fire's soul.

Flamberge: It is necessary to suppress the unmanageable excess of negative emotions in the Land of Ire.

Flamberge: In essence, it serves as a seal for this time-space, the Chaos Field.

Mel: Why did they snatch this Unburnable Tree?

Flamberge: If the seal in the Land of Ire becomes void this entire realm will be overwhelmed by the deep resentment contained.

Dio: ...Those masked guys are probably behind this!

Mel: For all we know, yeah. Those two...

Dio: Just...what are they really up to?

Mel: Miss Flamberge we'll bring your Unburnable Tree back!

Dio: Still...where could they be?

Flamberge: That object's purpose is deeply connected with the Land of Ire.

Flamberge: If those have stolen the Unburnable Tree with that purpose, they will most likely be after the Unfreezable Water next.

Mel: Where may we find this Unfreezable Water?

Flamberge: The Unfreezable Water lies in the Cornerstone of the Ice Wolf.

Dio: Let's go there.

-Scenery Change-

Dio: It's them...! We found them!

Masked Woman: So you won against Flamberge...

Masked Woman: And here I was, worried you might die in a place like this.

Mel: Aggh!

Dio: Mel!!

-Scenery Change-

Wandering Girl: Mooommmmy...

Wandering Girl: Mommy...It's cold...

Beard Man: Hey little one. You look afraid.

Beard Man: ...Well it's obvious to the eye, no need to say it. This beard is just too scary, right?

Beard Man: But you'll have to bear with it. You see, I can't bring myself to shave my precious beard.

Wandering Girl: ...

Beard Man: Want to touch it? I don't mind at all. Here.

Beard Man: Are you lost?

Wandering Girl: Yup... I got split apart from mommy...

Beard Man: I see... Then let's try to find mommy together.



Beard Man: And your name is...?

Wandering Girl: Meltia...

Beard Man: Meltia... Well, little girl let's go.

-Scenery Change-

Self-Defense Member: General Bundy, that child may be a suitable candidate for adoption.

General Bundy: I realize... Despite the search no traces of her parents were found.

Self-Defense Member: More and more parents living in poverty kick away their kids.

Self-Defense Member: Even if they recognize the child, the opposite party may decide to ignore the notice of a missing child to free themselves of trouble.

General Bundy: This is the result of a starving nation in the midst of an overtly long war...

-Scenery Change-

Meltia: I've done it... This will make father very happy...

Meltia: This is for the good of the nation...With this we'll have an advantage...

Meltia: It's to realize father's wish...That Derris Kharlan enters an era of peace...

-Scenery Change-

Mel: ...Derris...Kharlan...

Dio: Mel! Hang in there! What's going on!?

Mel: What....? What just...happened?

Mel: That...wasn't me? But....that's...definitely my own memory...

Ethos: Mel, are you feeling fine? You look a bit pale...

Mel: I'm fine, I'm fine...

Dio: Those jerks!! I will beat up for doing that to Mel!

Mel: So...we're going to the Cornerstone of the Ice Wolf after all...?

Dio: Yeah. Come on!

-Scenery Change-

Cornerstone of the Ice Wolf

[ICEW]

Mel: So this is the Cornerstone of the Ice Wolf...

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Mel: Miss Lody!? But what are you doing here?

Londrine: Uh I think I turned wrong somewhere? I'm surprised myself, hahaha...

Londrine: Do you kids know where we are, mayhaps?

Dio: This is the Darkened Time-Space...Or so Dhaos said.

Londrine: Dhaos...

Mel: Could it be you are still looking for Dhaos...?

Londrine: Correct. I'm after Dhaos.

Londrine: After seeing you, I thought "I can't just stay here".

Dio: We?

Londrine: Yes. I was trying to fight with my anxiety and worries.

Dio: Dhaos...He's shown up in front of us once again.

Londrine: He's still after you kids...?

Mel: Mmm, I don't think that's it. He looked a little different this time...

Dio: Seems he was a different person.

Dio: Have you seen them? The masked guys.

Londrine: Masked...? Oh you mean those two we met at Shadow's place? I think...

Dio: I knew it, they're in this cave.

Londrine: Hey, what if little ol' me tags along?

Mel: But...I don't think Dhaos will appear here...

Londrine: That's probably true. Anyways I want to go along.

Londrine: Travelling with you two is totally ok with me.

Mel: Then...glad to have you back, Londrine!

Dio: Glad here too!

Londrine: Nice to have you too, Eto and Kruelle!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Discarded Child-

Mel: In that illusion...why was that girl wandering around the town...?

Mel: Yeah...She's been casted away...Her mother probably casted her away...

Mel: Ever since the war began...There's been this prolonged, cold winter...

Mel: In these conditions it might be impossible for her mother to raise a child...

Mel: In the first place, I'm an abandoned kid, too...

Mel: Wait a minute...Why do I know so much about this?

Mel: Was that really an illusion? That had to be real...

Mel: Ohh...I don't understand any of this...

-Skit End-

Dio: Too...cold...!!

Londrine: Children are outdoor creatures! You can do it!

Mel: Um, Miss Lody...

Mel: You mentioned about Derris Kharlan once before...

Londrine: ...Oh, did I?

Mel: Yes, the place Dhaos had to return to with one thing...

Londrine: The Mana Seed, yes...

Dio: Derris Kharlan is Dhaos' homeland?

Londrine: Yes... But now it is no more...

Dio: No more...? Why?



Londrine: It was brought to the brink of destruction thanks to a war. That's why he needed to come here to this planet Aselia...

Londrine: Derris Kharlan people need Mana to live. For that purpose he had to bring back a Mana Seed to his home planet...

Londrine: But before he could finish his job, the Eternal Heroes struck him down...

Dio: So thanks to Cress and the others his people all...

Londrine: Indirectly, at least.

Mel: ...

Dio: But Cress and the others aren't bad!

Londrine: ...I know.

Londrine: Dhaos' means of reaching his goal weren't justifiable.

Mel: But he only attacked Aselia and its people because he desperately needed to save Derris Kharlan...

Londrine: That's right. With the overuse of Magitechnology the Mana Tree, Yggdrasil, would wither away therefore not producing the Mana Seed he needed.

Londrine: But I never really understood...why he did things like he did...

Londrine: How could someone so kind and well-meaning do such heartless things...?

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: The Ring's Meaning-

Mel: Miss Lody's ring sure is useful! Not to mention a nice-looking accessory! That's an all-in-one package!

Londrine: Now that you bring it up, sure it's useful but it's not what it's for...

Mel: Why's that?

Londrine: This ring's meaning holds as much value just by being a regular ring.

Mel: Huh?

Londrine: There are always a lot of other pretty things to wear. But this is unique.

Londrine: If you overvalue a ring too much, it stops being a ring and its original value is lost.

Londrine: Do you understand, Mel?

Mel: Mmm, no I don't...

Londrine: Then again...if I didn't have this ring's power I wouldn't be able to chase after Dhaos...

Londrine: I don't know yet if I want to take him down but with this ring those memories will always be inside of me alive...

-Skit End-

Dio: I can't stop thinking how Dhaos truly is kind inside...

Mel: ...Dio...

Londrine: It's unbelievable, right? All those people he killed in cold blood.

Londrine: The first time I met him I kept thinking he was a dangerous man.

Dio: And he is, isn't he?

Londrine: Yeah, so I attacked him.

Mel: Attacked him? Why?

Londrine: He was responsible of killing my old man in Midgards.

Mel: "Midgards"?

Dio: It was a big city in the olden days but I heard it was destroyed during the Dhaos war.

Londrine: Yes, the same Midgards.

Londrine: That day I was taking a walk in the forest.

Dio: And then you met him?

Londrine: I mistook him for an assassin after my father's life so I attacked.

Dio: What!? And you were ok!?

Londrine: It was fine. He counterattacked but I was just knocked out cold.

Mel: So Dhaos really is...

Londrine: When I regained consciousness there he was. Using the Divine Power to cast a healing spell on my wounds.

Mel: D-Dhaos healed you?!

Londrine: Thinking about it now, he probably didn't foresee my attack and instinctively didn't hold back. He probably decided the least he could do was heal my wounds.



Londrine: I'm sorry; I mistook you for another person...

Dhaos: No, it's ok...

Londrine: Are you travelling around?

Dhaos: ...

Londrine: I've always lived here in the forest with my father.

Londrine: Dhaos wouldn't answer to a thing I said. It became a one-sided conversation.

Dio: And then?

Londrine: Then without saying a word he left the forest.

Dio: Mph...

Mel: ...That sure is a different image from the Dhaos we all know...

Londrine: Yeah, that's true...

Londrine: I think the old Dhaos is somewhere deep inside the man we see today.

Dio: ...You mean inside someone who can kill without batting an eyelid?

Londrine: I don't think he did any of what he did for fun. He always had his birthplace in mind.

Mel: Then, why did he...?

Londrine: I don't know the answer to that.

Londrine: I don't know what made him lose himself and be burdened with countless sins...

Londrine: I really don't know...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Lody's Memories 1-

Mel: Where you shocked after you first met Dhaos?

Londrine: After that encounter I searched for him in the forest.

Londrine: But no matter how much I'd search or call out for him, he'd simply not show up.

Mel: So that's where it ends?

Londrine: That's right. I searched very very thoroughly but there was no trace of him left.

Londrine: I got so exhausted I took a nap on a tree stump. When I opened my eyes he was close to me, stargazing.

Mel: So that's where you learnt about the Northern Middle Star!

Londrine: Yes! You remembered about it...

Mel: At that time I didn't know you were talking about Dhaos, of course, but it was a very touching story.

Londrine: And you think it's no longer touching now?

Mel: Y—yes! It's still an interesting story!! Well, I think...

Londrine: It's fine. Then I'll teach you more things.

-Skit End-

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Dio: There they are! Now...

Masked Man: So you've come.

Mel: ...That sword... For some reason I have a bad feeling about it...

Dio: A bad feeling?

Masked Man: Crumble before this assassin's blade!

Dio: He made a monster come outta nowhere!

-Battle-

Fenbeast: Wooooaaah!

Dio: That's one shocking roar...

Londrine: It definitely makes it feel like an absurd feat, no?

Or

Cress: He's trying to drive us off his territory!

Mel: ...



Dio: Mel, let's go!

Mel: Y-yes...

-Battle Victory-

Dio: That was so sudden it surprised me...

Kruelle: Kuruuruu!

Mel: We can't let the masked duo run away!

-Battle End-

Dio: Where did they go?!

Ethos: They ran away to the surface!

Mel: Wait, where are they going with the Unfreezable Water?

Ethos: It could be they want to dissolve the seal of the Land of Ire, as Flamberge explained.

Dio: Damn...! We can't let them do that!

-Scenery Change-

Mel: Are we too late...!?

Masked Man: Yes, but only a little.

Masked Woman: If you were faster it'd be the same, anyways...

Masked Woman: You wouldn't point your weapons against us.

Dio: What...!?

Dio: Aaaaugh!

Mel: Dio!!

-Scenery Change-

Cowering Boy: ...

Beard Man: What is it? Are you on your own?

Cowering Boy: What do you need, sir?

Beard Man: I'm Bundy. I'm a general of Palace Ggdra.

Cowering Boy: What does a general want with me?

General Bundy: No matter...Where are your parents, boy?

Cowering Boy: Palace Sedum's soldiers attacked them and...

Cowering Boy: Ungh...!

General Bundy: They killed them... didn't they?

Cowering Boy: Crap...! It's all those Palace Sedum assholes' fault...

Cowering Boy: I want to kill them! Every single one of them...!

Cowering Boy: I will revenge my mommy and daddy!!

General Bundy: ...

Cowering Boy: Hey, you said you're a general, right?! Can't you do anything...!?

Cowering Boy: Destroy Palace Sedum!!

General Bundy: You...what's your name?

Cowering Boy: My...name...? I'm Dios but...

General Bundy: I need your hand if we want to strike down our enemy.

Cowering Boy: My...hand?

General Bundy: That's right...Come!

-Scenery Change-

Dios: ...Mom...Dad...I'm going...

Dios: I'm going and...surely I'll get my revenge...

General Bundy: What are you doing loitering about, Dios! Go back to your position at once!

Dios: Yes, father...!

General Bundy: Dios!

General Bundy: You're finally going to revenge your parents.

Dios: No...I'm doing this for father's desire for a peaceful Derris Kharlan...

General Bundy: Peace...Yes, that's our goal.

General Bundy: Now, go!

Dios: Yes sir...!



-Scenery Change-

Mel: Dio...!?

Dio: What!? O-oh...

Mel: They made you see something too, right?

Kruelle: Kuru~ru?

Londrine: See what?

Dio: I was watching a small lone boy...He lived in Derris Kharlan...

Ethos: Derris Kharlan? Where Dhaos came from?

Dio: Yeah. This kid's parents were killed by the country of Palace Sedum.

Londrine: I heard something about this from Dhaos.

Londrine: The countries of Palace Sedum and Palace Ggdra were in war.

Londrine: And then a special envoy decided to fire a Magitech weapon, destroying Derris Kharlan...

Dio: This boy joined Palace Ggdra's army to revenge his parents...

Ethos: What is the meaning of the images they make Dio see...?

Dio: I dunno...But now I need to see this through to the end...

Ethos: Where to?

Dio: How about the Land of Ire?

Mel: It has something to do with the seal those masked two are trying to break...

Ethos: But at this point, is there any reason for you to continue going after them?

Dio: I feel I have to...

Mel: I feel the same...

Mel: Sorry, Eto...

Londrine: ...It's ok then. You two have your minds set.

Londrine: Let's get moving.

Ethos: ...Yeah.

Ethos: Let's go, to the Land of Ire.

Londrine: Yes...

Londrine: But this “Land of Ire” is pretty big. Where should we go?

Dio: Let’s go to the closest place for now.

Londrine: They’re becoming more independent, right Eto?

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Flamberge’s Intentions-

Mel: We couldn’t fulfill our promise with Flamberge...

Dio: Now she really will think we were the thieves...

Ethos: I don’t think she’ll have a problem believing you aren’t the thieves.

Mel: What? Why do you think that?

Ethos: At that time she talked about the Unfreezable Liquid, right?

Ethos: She wouldn’t have told how to get the remaining object if she truly believed you were the thieves.

Mel: You’re right!

Dio: You say that but it’s not like we’re off the hook...

Ethos: If you think about it, she probably never thought you’d bring back the Unburnable Tree.

Dio: I feel they’ve been using us all this time...

-Skit End-

Wayland Plains

[WAYL]

Dio: This is the place those two are...

Ethos: Do you think there's anything special here?

Dio: I dunno, but something tells me...

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Dio: Let's go.

-Scenery Change-

Dio: Dhaos said it was our fate...

Mel: So we should chase after our fate.

Dio: I feel Dhaos and the masked two are related, somehow...

Dio: Do you know of anything of the matter, Lody?

Londrine: I really have no idea who those masked guys are.

Londrine: Plus, it's not like that guy...really talked much about important things.

Londrine: I seriously had to squeeze the information outta the guy. As I said, we had one-sided conversations.

Londrine: Like waking up from a long dream, I remember our many conversations.

Londrine: But I can't remember any of the important parts, I'm sorry hahaha...

Dio: Wow that sucks.

Londrine: Oh...He said in the sky there are many other worlds...

Londrine: Or so he said.

Londrine: For some reason I remember our small talk more than anything.

Dhaos: Aselia orbits around our great sun, in turn a wandering planet orbits around Aselia. This is called a satellite.

Londrine: Derris Kharlan is a satellite planet?

Dhaos: Derris Kharlan is a comet.

Londrine: A comet?

Dhaos: It is a celestial body almost entirely composed of pure Mana.

Dhaos: Mana that becomes gas leaves a trail when it contacts solar wind. Therefore it is considered a comet...

Londrine: Wow! That sounds so pretty!

Dhaos: Every 100 years my home world approaches Aselia's orbit.

Dhaos: You'll be able to see it from this planet in about 50 years.

Londrine: Aw, but by that time I'll be a wrinkly old woman!

Londrine: At first Dhaos didn't talk at all and I had to do all the talking but...

Londrine: One step at a time...He gradually started opening up to me.

Londrine: He talked about Derris Kharlan...His travelling to this planet, his suffering and how he needed the Mana Seed...

Londrine: I was so anxious for our next talk every time. I'd have given anything to talk to him at that time.

Londrine: I'd have done anything to give him a Mana Seed...

Londrine: Woops, there I go ranting. In short, I don't know how the masked guys and Dhaos are related.

Mel: No, please...Listening about your talks with Dhaos is pleasing.

Dio: Let's catch him next time so we can know the full picture!

Londrine: You two really are a fair pair of twins!

Ethos: ...Hehe~

Londrine: All right, time to cut the chit chat and move!

-Scenery Change-

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

Ishrantu: You have come here...to kill us...You killed so many...

Ethos: What is it trying to say...!?



Mel: Looks like we have no choice but to fight...

Dio: Yes...It's coming...!

-Battle-

Ishrantu: Wrrrrroooooaaah!!

Dio: I dunno why, but I feel like we shouldn't fight this thing.

Mel: Really?

Chester: All right, let's get this done with quickly!

Or

Arche: Ok! Let's finish him in a jiffy!

Or

Cress: Even if so, it's either him or us. Be careful!

Dio: Let's go...!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: Killing? What did he mean by that?

Mel: Dio...

-Battle End-

Dio: We won!

Everyone: Woaaah!

-Scenery Change-

Common Soldier A: The enemy army positioned in the northeast plain has been completely annihilated! North Rutica stronghold has been destroyed!

Dios: Status report on casualties.

Common Soldier A: 23000 confirmed ally casualties, sir! Only around 800 survivors are left!

Common Soldier B: We have been informed just now that the underwater Bacchus capital has fallen to Palace Sedum's army!

Dios: What is the state of the stationed troops?

Common Soldier B: Details are uncertain for now, sir! However, the enemy troops are willing to surrender...

Officer: If the war continues its way we will be totally annihilated!

Dios: We cannot give up after going this far.

Officer: Please ask the general for a ceasefire.

Dios: A ceasefire...? No, but...

Officer: Make a decision...

Dios: ...Understood.

-Scenery Change-

Dios: General! We need you to sign an armistice with the enemy troops.

General Bundy: We won't enter ceasefire.

Dios: But...!

General Bundy: If I allow such a thing they will be trampling all over my hard earned territory.

General Bundy: I believe you understand.

Dios: But the surrounding countries are being ravaged by collateral war damage.

Dios: We can stop all this suffering. Dhaos and his nation, Elysium, are willing to enter a ceasefire.

General Bundy: ...We will use "that".

Dios: Y-you...don't mean...

General Bundy: Yes.

Dios: Please think this over...! That's just far too...

General Bundy: You think I would just say this leisurely?

Dios: But now that Derris Kharlan's diplomatic peace is a possibility, isn't this the sort of conclusion Your Excellency wanted?

General Bundy: If it's a peace were we must surrender ourselves like dogs then that's something I never will agree to!

Dios: Still...!



General Bundy: Understand your position before you talk back to your general. You are no family of mine and yet I raised you and gave you everything you have today.

General Bundy: Is this how you plan to repay everything I've done for you?!

General Bundy: Let's go to Loki Research Center Cavern. Meltia is waiting already.

General Bundy: Hwaagh!

Dios: Your Excellency, are you ok!? Your Excellency!!

Dios: Your Excellency...

Dios: ...Father!? Please answer me!

Dios: Where are you!? FATHER!!

-Scenery Change-

Ishrantu: Here...lay the souls of the many you bastards killed...

Ishrantu: I am that hatred personified a lingering recollection.

Dio: I...killed...?

Ethos: Dio, are you ok...?

Londrine: What did you see this time?

Dio: I-I seen my father...

Dio: But...I was an...adult? How...how in the hell...? Ugh!

Ethos: Dio!

Mel: Hang in there!

Dio: Hah...Hah...

Dio: No...problem...at all...

Dio: Let's go.

Mel: Where to?

Dio: To Loki Research Center Cavern.

Dio: It's southwest from here.

Ethos: And what will...there be?

Dio: I dunno...But I'm just sure there's something out there.

Mel: Then we do have to go. Let's move.

Ethos: Y-yeah...

-Scenery Change-

Loki Research Center Cavern

[LOKI]

Mel: This place...There's a strange feeling about it...

Mel: It feels like I've been here in a far off memory...

Ethos: Dio, you said something would be inside of here, right?

Dio: Yeah...

Ethos: Any idea what it is?

Dio: ...

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Mel: Let's get moving...!

-Scenery Change-

Jestorna: The avarice continues to grow inside you bastards!

Jestorna: Your body is full of emptiness and holes so all you can do to keep going is getting drowned in the "love" you so want!

Dio: Nothing he says makes any sense to me...

Jestorna: There is no need to understand any of it.

Jestorna: I am going to gulp down that nihilism and everything else that is you!

Mel: I-it comes...!

-Battle-

Mel: I don't know what he's saying but we can't lose now...

Dio: Is that so...Ok, let's fight!

Mel: Yes!

Lody: Ok, then let me lend you a hand!

Or

Mint: I'll be assisting too!

Or

Suzu: Allow me to become your strength and assist you!

-Battle Victory-

Mel: Were those things he said...about me?

Dio: Why do you think that?

-Battle End-

Mel: We won...

Everyone: Woahh!

-Scenery Change-

Meltia: I've done it... This is what I've been yearning for...The ultimate light...

Assistant: Congratulations! The output is about 1.18 stronger than what we expected.

Assistant: With an accomplishment this huge I'm sure Doctor Meltia's name will make it into the annals of history!

Meltia: I am so very honored, I suppose.

Meltia: But...this isn't the special thing I yearned for.

Meltia: ...What I really crave for...

Meltia: ...It simply is...somebody delighted at what I do, for a change...

Assistant: Did you say something?

Meltia: No, it's nothing...

Meltia: Do you think father will be pleased at this?

Assistant: Huh? Oh, general Bundy? Yeah I think so.

Assistant: Not just the general, but all of Palace Ggdra is overjoyed for this.

Assistant: I mean, with power like this we can finally end the war!

Meltia: That's right...With this father will be able to accomplish his one wish for a peaceful Derris Kharlan...

Government Men: Woooah...

Government Man A: This power is fantastic... With this on the field we will surely have the upper hand in the war!

Government Man C: With this weapon...taking control of Elysium will be rather easy.

Government Man B: Dhaos is still on our way, though. That's a big factor.

Government Man A: He might as well not be, now. Hahahahaha!

General Bundy: You have done well Meltia. Thanks to your intellect we will be able to secure a better future for everyone.

Meltia: Thank you very much, father.

General Bundy: The one who should be thanking is me. I am so very glad to be your father.

Meltia: Oh you make me embarrassed...

General Bundy: With this you granted us the capability to stand against Elysium and Dhaos on the battlefield.

General Bundy: Right now Dios is leading the army into a decisive fight in Wayland.

Assistant: Doctor, would you please see this? The amount of used Mana is off-charts...this is rather unsettling...

Meltia: Is it really something we should worry about...?

Assistant: N-no, I don't think so...

Meltia: Then there's no problem. The experiment was a success.



Assistant: Yes...

Meltia: There's no problem.... Because father finally acknowledged me...

Meltia: I need father's love to continue forward and I would do anything he says just for him...

-Scenery Change-

Jestorna: This is what truly is hidden in your heart. An obsessive one-sided love to justify a pathetic existence.

Jestorna: I am the personification of selfishness, a lingering recollection.

Mel: N-no...that wasn't true, right...?

Ethos: What was all of that, just now...?

Mel: That girl...was me? But...I am me...

Kruelle: Kururururu!

Ethos: Mel, what's wrong? Hang in there, Mel!

Mel: ...I'm ok... I'm just fine...

Ethos: A new place...

Mel: Our fate awaits in there...

Dio: That's right. Let's go.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Albert's Secret 3-

Mel: Is Mister Albert's body made of any specific type of wood?

Albert: Yeah, of course my Mel-Mel. It's made of a specific type of tree and yet you could say it's not a tree at the same time.

Mel: Then...you're made with special unique materials?

Albert: Yeppers! I'm made from sacred wood extracted from the Mana Tree.

Ethos: What!? That can't be true, right!?

Albert: Who knows if it's true? Honestly, I don't know myself but I'm confident they'd need nothing less special to create this much awesomeness.

Albert: I'm sure Miss Norn took carpenting as a hobby and thought I should be no less than a masterpiece and use only the best materials like divine wood.

Everyone: An amateur carpenter!?

Kruelle: Kuru?

Dio: You really think that's what happened??

Albert: You really are dumb. How the heck would I know how I was made if I wasn't even conscious until after!?

-Skit End-

Note: There is supposed to be another skit called "Mel's Depression" which triggers if you play Loki's Research Center before Wayland Plains but since the recommended order according to the game is the opposite I will consider it a side skit for now.

Glitnir Mountain

[GLIT]

Londrine: How horrible... Everything around here...looks calcified...

Dio: This is how the land was like after the war.

Mel: After the Mana Cannon was fired...

Londrine: What do you mean...?

Londrine: What does that war have to do with this place?

Dhaos: That day that Azure Light pierced through the skies. The whole land was burned down to nothing.

Londrine: Dhaos...!

Londrine: No way...You mean to tell me *this* place... is Derris Kharlan!?

Dhaos: That light silenced the land in one moment by exhausting all of the Mana in the planet bringing certain doom to everyone and everything.

Londrine: Wait!

Ethos: Why was it necessary for you two to come here?

Ethos: Hey, Dio, Mel!

Dio: We've forgotten something very important.

Dio: By chasing after Dhaos and the masked two we've been remembering stuff that shouldn't have been forgotten.

Londrine: Why would Dhaos...?

Mel: Thinking about all of this makes my heart pound crazy with anxiety...

Mel: I feel we HAVE to do this. We can't run away...

Ethos: But there's no reason to continue doing this, you can run away at any point...

Ethos: Let's stop this. Let's go back home.

Londrine: Eto...

Dio: I want to see it. The true shape of this uneasiness.

Dio: We need to see this through to the end.

Ethos: ...

Ethos: ...I see. Then let's go.

Mel: Sorry, Eto...and thanks.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: About the War-

Dio: So this is where the war between both countries took place...

Mel: ...Why do people wage war?

Dio: Because we enjoy conflict?

Ethos: That's not really true. War sparks when there are very important things that have to be fought for.

Mel: What do you think about this, Miss Lody?

Londrine: The weak are destroyed while the strong remain...That's the one cruel reality of the world.

Londrine: Only the victors are allowed to leave the battlefield alive. It's in our instinct to fight for our survival. Don't you think?

Ethos: So you think that to be in good terms with everyone is against the nature of humanity?

Mel: That...might be true. After all, we haven't been at peace with everyone we met in this journey...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: The Fallacy of the Human Society-

Ethos: So this is the power of Magitech weapons...

Londrine: A weapon capable of not only slaughtering countless people but also destroying the entire planet by Mana exhaustion...that's what a Magitech weapon is.

Dio: Good thing it's forbidden for use!

Mel: Yet... to fire it is a mistake in and out of itself...

Mel: It's impossible to be ignorant the thousands, let alone millions, of possible victims...



Londrine: Humans are capable of ignoring its mistakes and believing this time it'll be fine.

Londrine: That fallacy leads to history repeating itself time and time again, refusing to learn...As Cress and the others know...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Memory Fragments-

Mel: Dio...have you remembered everything?

Dio: No...There's at least still one very important thing that I haven't remembered, I feel.

Dio: What about you?

Mel: My memories have bits and pieces missing, too...

Dio: Maybe they are painful memories so we don't want to remember.

Mel: It'll be fine. I'm sure we'll remember everything.

Dio: Really?

Mel: Yes but...I don't know if I want to remember more sad things anymore...

-Skit End-

Londrine: This place...sure is a sight to be seen...

Mel: This dead landscape is the result of Derris Kharlan's Mana supply disappearing after the Mana Cannon fired.

Mel: This place was directly hit by the weapon so it's specially damaged...

Ethos: How come you know that?

Mel: Huh? I wonder...

Mel: There is a lot of information I shouldn't know I vaguely recall...

Dio: I feel the same...

Londrine: ...

Londrine: So this is his home planet... This sort of sight is why he was so desperate...

Londrine: How could I have been so naïve back then...?

Londrine: Is this...no way...!

Dhaos: Mmm...!

Londrine: How did you know of my birthday?

Dhaos: Birthday...?

Londrine: So...this isn't a present for me?

Dhaos: ...

Londrine: ...Hehe, whatever. Thanks Dhaos!

Dhaos: It's nothing...

Dhaos: ...Never lose sight of it...

Londrine: Of course! It's my important treasure now! After all...this is a present from you!

Dhaos: ...

Londrine: After that time...he never returned to the forest again...

Londrine: When I think about it now it's so obvious. He was giving me his farewell gift.

Londrine: If I had known back then...I'd have stopped him...

Londrine: At least...I could have had some parting words...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Lody's Memories 2-

Londrine: That's RIGHT!

Dio: Whoa, what's that out of nowhere!?

Mel: P-please don't raise your voice like that so suddenly...

Londrine: I've remembered another thing about Dhaos...

Dio: Oh, now what?

Mel: What did you remember?

Londrine: One time Dhaos tried cooking for me and it was surprisingly really tasty.

Dio: Dhaos...can cook?



Mel: Well, duh...! And then?

Londrine: Since he wasn't talking at all I mentioned all the foods I liked. But that didn't really spark any conversation.

Dio: So it just ends like that?

Londrine: Yes. Well, sort of. Since it couldn't be helped I decided to prepare a lot of things myself for him.

Mel: And Dhaos ate anything?

Londrine: Yes! He ate every single meal I made for him with glee.

Mel: Haah! Isn't that a nice memory?

Londrine: Yeah, it is a fond memory indeed.

-Skit End-

Dio: Dhaos...!

Dhaos: This monster is the embodiment of the multitude of negative sentiments lying in your heart.

Dhaos: Now let the weight of your sins crush you!

-Battle-

Mel: The weight of our sins, you say...? I'm not sure yet but I think I start to understand...

Dio: I...want to fight this thing too. And I want to understand everything!

Lody: You kids...sure have grown strong...!

Or

Cress: Guys, what do you mean...?

Or

Arche: Hey...what's all this mean...?

Mel: Let's go...!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: We will know...about our sin...

Mel: I am so scared but...we have to do it...

Mint: We are right here to help you with your anxiety.

Or

Londrine: It's ok, we're all here to support you.

Or

Cress: Don't forget, we're here too.

-Battle End-

Dhaos: You've defeated it.

Everyone: Woooah!

-Scenery Change-

Dio: ...Meltia we need to use it.

Meltia: To use it...!? Why are you asking me to do this, Dios!?

Dios: His Excellency has passed away. Now I'm the new general.

Meltia: No... You don't mean father...!!

Dios: Commence firing preparations.

Meltia: No, don't!! It still needs modification before it can be used at full power! If you use it as it is...!

Dios: The whole world's Mana will be exhausted, no?

Meltia: Exactly! Mana is the source of all life in Derris Kharlan! Therefore...!

Dios: How long would the adjustments take?

Meltia: 3 days...No 2 days will be enough.

Dios: We don't have that much time.

Dios: If we don't take immediate action our country will be completely annihilated!

Meltia: B-but...

Dios: Don't you...Don't you want to revenge the general!? Our father!?



Meltia: Revenge...father...

Dios: ...!

Meltia: NO!

Operator: Target check complete...

Operator: Sorcery energy density ninety-nine percent...

Operator: Laser operation system, all clear...

Operator: All systems, ready...

-Scenery Change-

Meltia: Th-the Mana....all of the Mana in the world...it's disappearing...

Meltia: WHY!?

Meltia: WHY DID YOU HAVE TO FIRE IT!?

Dios: If I didn't do this our country would have been ruined.

Meltia: That's just an excuse...!

Meltia: ...And...I'm just as guilty as you are...For building this monstrosity...

Dios: Meltia, you aren't evil.

Dios: War is full of hatred. Thanks to this stupid war my parents...

Meltia: I see. Yeah they killed your parents, didn't they...?

Dios: And thanks to the war you have been discarded by your parents...

Meltia: Guh...

Dios: Meltia...!?

Dios: Ugh...guh...

Meltia: The Mana...it's disappearing completely...

Meltia: ...This is the end of our world. This is how Derris Kharlan dies...

Meltia: We couldn't fulfill father's promise...for a peaceful Derris Kharlan...

Dios: Heh...Peace for...Derris Kharlan...?

Norn: You two...There is no fitting punishment for the transgressions you committed...

Norn: You have extinguished the life of a whole planet. Snatched away the future of millions. For such a sin your punishment...

Dios: No...we didn't mean...bad...

Meltia: It's all...the war's fault...

Norn: So...you believe that?

Norn: ...Understood.

Norn: I shall give you one last chance.

Norn: You will live again. In a different place. In a different time. Where no conflict will taint your judgment.

Norn: ...And then you will be tested. I shall make sure proper judgment is passed.

Norn: Judgment whether your essence is evil or good.

-Scenery Change-

Londrine: This is...

Ethos: A dream...? No, an illusion perhaps?

Mel: So you two saw it this time.

Londrine: Dios and Meltia...They are Dio and Mel's...

Dio: Yeah...

Londrine: You...You were the ones that destroyed Derris Kharlan...

Dhaos: Indeed.

Ethos: No! That's wrong!

Ethos: Those can't be my fair pair of twins!

Ethos: I know them very very VERY well! I know they wouldn't do that!

Mel: It's ok...I know those were we...

Dio: Yeah. It's well due time we settled things right.

Masked Man: And how do you plan to do that?

Dio: You can drop the irritating act!



Ethos: You are...!

Dios: How dare you lightly say it's time to set things right.

Meltia: You are trying to make up for destroying an entire planet?

Ethos: But it was you who destroyed Derris Kharlan! Stop acting like it's someone else's fault!

Meltia: It was the war's fault! We aren't at fault!

Dios: That's right... We...you will be judged by Norn.

Dios: Now come. To the place of the trial.

Ethos: They ran away...! And...you two aren't going after them...

Dio: It's just fine.

Mel: We are them; wherever they go we'll know.

Londrine: ...You are going to just stay there silently?

Dhaos: The real Dhaos in this time sleeps in Dhaos' Castle. I am a lingering recollection of dreams long gone.

Londrine: He is... in Dhaos' Castle...

Dio: Let's go meet with Dhaos!

Ethos: To Dhaos? Why!?

Mel: Before we bring an end to this we need to understand everything.

Mel: Don't you think, Miss Lody?

Londrine: Eh? Me? ...Even if you're asking me, you are decided already.

Dio: Yeah.

Londrine: ...Dhaos' Castle is southwest of this world.

-Skit Start: Results of Following Fate-

Chester: I see... So it was Dio and Mel who used the Mana Cannon... And it's their fault Dhaos came to Aselia...

Cress: ...If that hadn't happened we wouldn't have had to fight against Dhaos...And mom, father and Ami would be alive...

Chester: Now that you mention it, it's their fault Ami ended up like that...!

Cress: I understand...But it is all too easy to pin the blame on someone...

Mint: Those two were forced to fire the Mana Cannon due to the war, too...

Mint: ...But we don't know anything else beyond that point...

Klarth: Pondering about it, one can't help but blame it is what the whimsy of fate has in store for us.

Cress: Fate, huh...?

Cress: But it is up to us as people to adjust and overcome our fates.

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Resurrected and Yet I'm Myself-

Mel: Dio...do you remember everything now?

Dio: Um, yeah...I don't think there's anything else to remember.

Mel: We have come a long way...

Dio: I wonder...Why did Norn choose to make us live in Aselia?

Mel: It might be because Dhaos was here, don't you think?

Mel: A person who would never forgive for our transgressions... After all we also destroyed Dhaos'...

Dio: ...So it was part of our destiny to face Dhaos...

Mel: Destined, huh?

Dio: What?

Mel: I've noticed you're learning to use big words recently, huh?

Dio: Huh...Yeah that's right...!

-Skit End-



Mel: ...

Londrine: What's the matter, Mel?

Mel: Miss Lody...I would understand if you can't ever forgive us for what we've done...

Mel: We were after all the cause of Dhaos' change...

Londrine: I won't forgive you.

Mel: ...So that's it.

Londrine: ...or not! What, would you fight me if I said that?

Mel: P-please...

Londrine: Little Mel is soooo cute~! Have you been eating well?

Mel: U-um please don't do that!

Londrine: Hehehe...

Londrine: ...Yeah to be honest I'm not sure what to think.

Londrine: In the first place, Dhaos would have never come to Aselia if it wasn't for you two.

Londrine: That means I'd have never met him.

Mel: But in that case both Miss Lody and Dhaos would be happy.

Londrine: I think so too.

Londrine: But as painful as this all has been, I couldn't imagine a life without Dhaos.

Mel: Miss Lody...you really think of Dhaos as...

Londrine: Plus I've been having a hunch you had something to do with that for a while.

Londrine: I will be watching over your sins' outcome.

Mel: I am glad you are with us, Miss Lody.

Londrine: Man, man, man...Always so formal!

Mel: ...Thanks for all, Lody...

Londrine: ...

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Dio: Hey what are you doing? We'll leave you behind!

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: How to Refer to Others-

Mel: Hey Lody look at this!

Londrine: Let's see...

Ethos: Dio, we have an emergency! Mel is becoming a bad kid!

Ethos: She referred to an adult without using an honorific! It's the first time she's ever done such a thing...

Dio: Uhm...That's, uh...

Dio: She refers to me without an honorific, you know.

Ethos: But you are still a kid!

Dio: Still...a kid...

Dio: ...So I AM A BAD KID?!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: The Reason of Existence of Magic-

Londrine: Oh yeah! So THAT is why you twins can use magic!

Mel: What do you mean so suddenly, Lody?

Dio: We can use magic because of the Narikirishi power.

Londrine: Only elves are able to control the world's Mana

Londrine: You may be Narikirishi but that sort of talent is born with and near impossible to imitate.

Ethos: So how come?

Londrine: Well, you are people from Derris Kharlan.

Dio: Th-that's...

Londrine: Deplorable?

Dio: No, I'm not shameful but...



Dio: Then you mean...Mel is better at using magic than me and it has nothing to do with the clothes!?

Londrine: Maybe a talent difference?

Ethos: Yeah definitely a difference in talent!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: Me Too! Me Too!-

Albert: How horrible...How cruel of this world, Miss Lody! I was left behind!

Londrine: Eh? What do you mean?

Albert: You've levelled up your relationship with Mel-Mel faster than me! She is now calling you without honorifics! That's cruelty, I'm telling you!

Londrine: Oh just that little thingy? We just became a little closer that's all~?

Albert: I want to be the closerest with Mel-Mel! I want her to drop the "Mister"! I want her to come up with a nickname!

Londrine: A nickname? For example?

Albert: Let's see, how about "Al" or "Alby"~? Oh, oh "Aberber" is good too!

Londrine: Too bad~! You won't get there in a lifetime, buddy!

-Skit End-

Dhaos' Castle

[DHSC]

Dio: This is Dhaos' Castle...? During the war against Dhaos it was inside a pocket-dimension.

Londrine: Right. This is where the decisive fight of Cress and the others took place.

Dio: ...And we're marching inside now.

Ethos: Dio...

Ethos: You said there was something you two had to be sure of...What did you mean?

Dio: We...

Londrine: Heh, let's go.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: About Dhaos' Castle-

Londrine: I couldn't see things through to the end back then... Things look the same as then.

Arche: It's a pretty interesting time-space, here.

Londrine: My heart is just as shaken as back then, too...

Klarth: Don't fill yourself up with concern. Remember your original resolution.

Arche: Always with the old man talk...

Londrine: I didn't really have so much resolution as much as I was utterly scared to meet with Dhaos again.

Chester: So then why did you enter Dhaos' Castle if you're shaken up?

Londrine: The twins kinda shoved me inside forcibly. No use cryin' now.

Arche: That is the way of a young lady in love~!

Chester: You're one to poke fun at other people...

Londrine: It's fine, it's fine~

Londrine: Isn't Arche such an assertive young lady~?



Arche: Hohohoho, yes I am!

Klarth: "Grandpa" will leave you two alone. Let's go Chester.

Chester: Hey wait! I'm no old man!

-Skit End-

Silver Berg: You will not reach Lord Dhaos!

Dio: What did you say!?

Silver Berg: Because this is where you die!

-Battle-

-Scenery Change-

Informer: Palace Sedum's army has invaded Palace Ggdra's territory.

Informer: The damage of the country has risen an 8%. The number of casualties is constantly on the rise. At this time all minor towns have ceased their economical functions completely and entered a state of emergency.

Informer: Palace Ggdra's submission is imminent.

Dhaos: ...Is that so?

Informer: Hah....?

Dhaos: Do you really believe Palace Ggdra will surrender obediently at this point?

Informer: B-but even if they didn't want to...they currently possess no military capabilities to make any demands.

Dhaos: And what if, by chance, they have some sort of weapon they haven't decided to use yet?

Informer: I believe if they had such firepower capability they'd have used it before.

Dhaos: But they could have had a reason not to use it, right?

Informer: ...?

Dhaos: What if when used, that weapon will cause collateral damage to them too?

Informer: If they possessed such a weapon using it would be the same as suicide.

Dhaos: Yes, they'd destroy themselves.

Dhaos: It would mean their situation is so dire they care not for mutual annihilation.

Informer: ...!

Dhaos: If that is the case and we reach a worst case scenario...

Dhaos: And yet...what could I possibly do ...?

-Scenery Change-

Ethos: That is...Derris Kharlan's...?

Dio: He was pondering over the facts of the war...?

Londrine: Dhaos...

Mel: And then...his suspicions became reality... When Palace Ggdra---we used the Mana Cannon...

Dio: Dhaos was suffering too. But he was just analyzing the war.

Londrine: No...

Londrine: He had to stay calm and analyze the war for his people.

Londrine: Not being able to think of other action ate away at him...

Londrine: He was burdened with the sin of just observing and forever cursed himself of his inaction...

-Scenery Change-

Silver Berg: Beings burdened by deep transgressions. Prepare to be eliminated!

Dio: Get out of our way!

-Battle-

-Scenery Change-

Dhaos: How much damage has Palace Ggdra's Mana Cannon caused?

Informer: We are unsure of the details. However the inside of Palace Ggdra has suffered immense collateral damage.

Informer: Also... All through the world there have been reports of Mana shortage crises.



Dhaos: So they chose a victory by means of destroying themselves and everyone else. How could it come to this...?

Dhaos: With this much Mana loss around the world...it means this planet will die...

Informer: Do not worry, Sir Dhaos.

Informer: Deep inside the roots Great Kharlan Tree we still have the Guardian of the Tree, our Tear of Hope intact.

Dhaos: All the news I hear about are from my country's nation's subordinates...

Dhaos: Being the great King of the major nation in this world...I should have been able to help smaller countries with their economic problems and conflicts...

Dhaos: I should have been able to stop the greedy weapon traders and prevent possible civil outbreaks...

Dhaos: Yet, I shut my eyes off and let hell break out loose...

Dhaos: I...am a despicable King for this country...

Dhaos: After this I should attempt to secure the Great Kharlan Tree's security.

Dhaos: I need to act quickly...before we are all doomed...

-Scenery Change-

Londrine: As a King he had no power to accomplish what his people needed...So with that sin in his heart he tried to compensate...

Londrine: Is it that he took the role of a Demon Lord to make up to his people?

Mel: So to that end he decided no matter the number of victims he needed to bring back the Mana Seed to his home world.

Dio: So that's what he meant with the fact we could repeat that sin. After all he was faced against a similar situation once again.

Londrine: Dhaos...

Dio: Lody, there's only a little more.

Londrine: Yeah, let's go meet with Dhaos...

Londrine: I need to finish him...

Londrine: Or else he'll be suffering here forever...

Londrine: I need to talk to him...

Londrine: Besides, you twins have a lot to hear from him, right?

Mel: Let's go.

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Tear of Hope-

Mel: That reminds me. Miss Norn said a while ago she was given birth as a Tear of Hope.

Dio: Oh really?

Dio: If she was born inside the roots of the Great Kharlan Tree she must be a big lump of Mana.

Mel: So you could say Miss Norn is the child of Derris Kharlan's Mana Tree!

Dio: The daughter of a tree!?

Ethos: So the Tree is the mother?

Mel: We don't know who the father is, though.

Dio: In that case then Yggdrasil is her big brother?

Mel: She's not the smaller one.

Dio: Huh, how do you know?

Mel: Oh? I-I dunno I just had that feeling.

-Skit End-

Note: This actually ends a gag from Dawn of the New World. Poor, poor Emil...

Mel: Lody, what happened?

Londrine: Oh? No...it's nothing.

Londrine: It's a small ways to Dhaos from here.

Dio: Y-yeah...



Londrine: Where he is...

Dhaos: ...

Londrine: So you want to send me to a different time again?

Londrine: Without the ring you can't force me to time-travel.

Dhaos: ...

Londrine: I'm sorry...you said that ring was very important...

Dhaos: Leave now. Or else I will erase you with those two.

Londrine: You want to erase them because they destroyed Derris Kharlan?

Londrine: Is this your revenge?

Dhaos: No...

Dhaos: This is to protect my dear land and the Great Kharlan Tree...

Dhaos: I will make sure they will never be able to repeat the same barbarity once again.

Londrine: ...Dhaos, please come back.

Londrine: In that forest there's a Mana Seed.

Londrine: All this along I've been thinking a lot.

Londrine: The moments I've waited to make a meal to enjoy together.

Londrine: I didn't care if it was good or distasteful or how it was made. Honestly, I'm useless at cooking.

Londrine: When we were stargazing, your home planet was in your mind at all times, right?

Londrine: Was there a cute girl waiting for you, maybe?

Dhaos: ...

Londrine: Hey, Dhaos...

Londrine: Right now...what can I do to save you?

Dhaos: I am nothing but a lingering recollection. It's too late to "save" me.

Dhaos: If you plan to join the twins with their fate then come, Londrine.

Londrine: Hang on!

Londrine: I really don't want to fight against you...

Londrine: But...!

-Scenery Change-

Dhaos: So you have come to be eliminated.

Dio: We've come here to ask you of something.

Mel: You've said all you are is a lingering recollection of regret and apprehension...

Dio: But isn't that really wrong?

Dhaos: I see no need to have this conversation with you.

Dio: The truth is you didn't kill all of those people because you wanted to, right?

Mel: Lody has told us. Deep down you are a kind person...

Dhaos: ...Disappear.

-Battle-

Dhaos: As expected you stand against me, Londrine.

Londrine: It's fine Dhaos. You have already died so there's no need to resent yourself any longer.

Dhaos: If you have the time to pity your enemy you better be ready to protect your life.

Londrine: ...I see so you'll be persistent to the end. It's well past due bedtime. I'll make you go back to sleep...

-Battle Victory-

Londrine: Dhaos...don't stand up...

Mel: Lody...

-Battle End-

Dhaos: You still fail to understand...!

Dhaos: Haaah!

-Battle-

-Battle Victory-

Mel: May these tormented thoughts find rest...

Dio: For all those who suffered...

Londrine: Rest in peace, Dhaos...

-Battle End-

Dhaos: Ugh...

Dio: Dios really...No...

Dio: I've been thinking hard.

Dio: Had you ruled in a different way, the war would have never happened.

Mel: I know it sounds absurd...But we held deep resentment towards you.

Mel: But we didn't know you had to bear so many painful things on your own...

Dhaos: Drop the mourning already.

Londrine: Your existence right now...it embodies grieving...

Londrine: And that mourning is a sign of your kindness...

Dio: ...We need to face against our sins, too.

Dio: You had to keep on fighting despite your contradictory feelings.

Dio: We need to set things right.

Dhaos: ... I did not expect you to genuinely try to undo your wrongs.

Dhaos: I was faced to accept my dear home planet, Derris Kharlan, was to be fully destroyed.

Dhaos: And then inside of me a myriad of strong emotions welled up... Shock, sadness, anger... At that time my heart died.

Dhaos: If there is evil in this world, it lurks in the hearts of men.

Dhaos: That is a dreadful truth. My heart...it became an undefeatable enemy.

Dhaos: You have come here on your own accord to face my lingering feelings.

Dhaos: So you want to make the wrongs right. You will acknowledge and clean your sin...

Dio: Aah...

Dio: Let's go back to our time.

Mel: Dios and Meltia are at the Crystal Trial Valley.

Ethos: Crystal Trial Valley...?

Mel: Lody...what will you do?

Londrine: I'm going to go too.

Londrine: I did say I'd look after your sin until the end, didn't I?

Londrine: All of the things I wanted to know...

Londrine: Thanks to you twins I could learn all about it.

Londrine: Thank you. Dhaos...

Londrine: And goodbye...

Dhaos: ...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Cause of the War-

Londrine: Why did Derris Kharlan enter war in the first place?

Mel: I don't know...I don't think anyone knows exactly why...

Dio: Yeah... It was a vicious cycle of hatred, resentment and strong beliefs... By the end of it no one remembers why they began fighting...

Londrine: No one investigated the cause, though?

Dio: I also entered the army because my parents were killed without knowing the real motive of the war.

Mel: Me too... Everyone was too fixated to fight to think about it.

Londrine: And people like Dhaos just stood aside as if it was someone else's problem...

Londrine: And that resulted in this...

-Skit End-

-Time Travel-

Ethos: So that's the Crystal Trial Valley...



Mel: Yes. It's a place Norn made just for our trial.

Ethos: Norn... Will she pass judgment on your sins?

Mel: Norn was the one who gave us the trial.

Dio: This is our last stop.

Mel: Ok...Let's go...

-Scenery Change-

Crystal Trial Valley

[CRYST]

Dio: ...

Mel: ...

Londrine: It's so quiet...

Ethos: It's so quiet I feel almost deaf...

Mel: I can feel them...my other me is here...

Dio: Yeah I can feel that guy too.

Ethos: When you mean to set things right...you mean to defeat them?

Dio: Yep! They are bad guys so we have to beat em up!

Mel: We need to win against their malice. That's why Norn gave us this trial in the first place, didn't she?

Ethos: Right, yeah...

Dio: ...Let's go!

Mel: ...Yes.

Ethos: ...Mister Cress and Miss Mint...Even Dhaos...

Ethos: Everyone they met is supporting them in their decision now...

-Scenery Change-

-Skit Start: Their Resolution-

Dio: ...So here we are. We've been doing this all along to beat those two.

Dio: I'm so calm I forgot about it.

Mel: Isn't this something we had to do all along? I'm not nervous either.

Dio: Yeah, I don't think those guys are mad, either.



Mel: Even if I tried to I couldn't be mad.

Dio: They are us, after all.

Mel: Hehehe! Dio you really do have a relaxed face now!

Dio: You too.

Mel: Ok...let's go!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: How Dull-

Albert: What's with this place? All white, sparkly and unepic no matter how you look at it, I say! I don't want to come out!

Albert: And the air of tension is growing thick. It almost makes you feel bummed down just being here!

Albert: I know that things are going to get ugly soon; I am a man that can read the situation well.

Albert: That's why the only smart thing is to stay inside Mel-Mel's pocket!

Albert: Wait...! Maybe this IS the place to have my fantastic entrance with all this sparkly crap!

Albert: What kind of silly things am I thinking!? Even if I didn't come out those two will be doing just fine.

Albert: ...I guess?

-Skit End-

Stone Tablet 1: A man full of sin is reflected, he is wearing a samurai's costume. A woman full of sin is reflected, she is wearing a magician's costume.

Stone Tablet 2: A man full of sin is reflected, he is wearing an axe-warrior's costume. A woman full of sin is reflected, she is wearing a healer's costume.

Radio Voice: Currently General Bundy's unit is positioned in the eastern national border area.

Radio Voice: Their fight has dragged on therefore forcing the military to attack neighboring countries for basic supplies.

Dios: ...Crap...! What is this!?

Dios: If I was enlisted in the army I would have killed them all already...!

Dios: When I turned 13 I became a soldier.

Dios: I had to revenge my parents. It was by my own volition I joined.

Dio: That's right. Everything was the war's fault.

Dio: Derris Kharlan's destruction and everything else.

Dios: If there wasn't any war I wouldn't have needed to become a soldier.

Dios: Derris Kharlan would have been fine.

Dios: You are...that dream of a possibility become true.

Dio: ...

-Scenery Change-

Stone Tablet 3: A man full of sin is reflected, he is wearing a monster tamer's costume. A woman full of sin is reflected, she is wearing a knight's costume.

General Bundy: ... This is one impressive intellect for a 13 year old girl...

General Bundy: If you wish, you can use that intelligence of yours for our country to help assert a better future.

General Bundy: Study well, Meltia. You are my pride and joy.

Meltia: ...

Meltia: My biological parents decided to throw me out to the streets.

Meltia: But...I really needed someone. I was a child starving for affection.

Meltia: That's why at the young age of 13 I decided to start my studies in Magitechnology.

Mel: And then we created the Mana Cannon.

Meltia: Yes. Anything to make my father happy.

Meltia: In that case father would always appreciate me.

Meltia: Still, I was scared during all this time.

Meltia: There was nothing I wouldn't do for him so I was at the mercy of his expectations.

Meltia: That's why I was so desperate. I needed to stay as father's pride and joy.

Mel: Is that true? But you've gone as far as to...



Mel: I mean... there are important people in my life too, yet...

Meltia: How would you understand...!?

Meltia: I am jealous of you. There's no need for me to say it for you to understand.

Meltia: You always had someone to love you and take care of you.

Mel: I...

-Scenery Change-

Dios: We are responsible...for the destruction of the Great Kharlan Tree...

Dios: You are me, so that makes you just as guilty!

Dios: All you are is what we would be if we could stay as innocent kids!

Dio: Yeah I get it...That's why we've come here.

Dios: So you plan to judge our sins.

Meltia: But you can't do that. After all you are us.

Dio: That's right. We and you are the same persons.

Dio: That's why we need to settle if what we did was evil or not.

Mel: We'll face our hearts with honesty.

Mel: Anxiety, sadness, fear, hatred... All of these feelings have a meaning!

Mel: That's why we need to see beyond those feelings and embrace the truth behind!

Dios: You who haven't been consumed by the feelings you describe, who haven't been hurt as much as we have...What could you possibly understand!?

Meltia: You who lived a comfortable life would never understand the taste of the rigorous situation we were forced to live!

Dio: Yeah, we don't know.

Dio: That's why we have to do things like this.

Dio: To be conscious of your...no, our hearts full of anger.

Mel: We need to face you personally for that reason!

Dios: Then come. We are just a small ways from here.

Dio: Let's go.

Mel: Yes...

Dio: Are you scared?

Mel: Me? You are the one with the shaking voice.

Dio: I can't help it...I really am scared.

Mel: It's weird to see you being honest with what you feel.

Dio: Oh, shut up...

Mel: ...Will Eto be mad at us?

Dio: Yeah that's a given.

Dio: Still...We've decided already...

Mel: Yeah, let's go...!

-Scenery Change-

Dios: You've come.

Meltia: Norn is waiting just a little further.

Meltia: And then she will pass judgment to all of us.

Mel: The only ones who need to be judged are us.

Dios: So that is your conclusion.

Meltia: All right, then. Let's do it.

Ethos: Dio...Mel...

Dio: No problem at all! After all these guys are us!

Mel: And we have the Narikirishi power with us!

Dios: You will not prevail against us!

Dio: We won't know until we try, right!?

-Battle-

Dios: Do you really think you can win?

Meltia: That's the ultimate joke.

Dio: If you think that why aren't you laughing?

Or

Mel: Let's see who the joke here is!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: We won!

Mel: ...It's over.

Dio: Did you see, Eto!?

Mel: This is our resolve!

-Battle End-

Dios: I don't understand...what you plan...to accomplish...by defeating us...

Dio: Don't you get it? That's what we meant with setting things right!

Dios: You really are...a bunch of idiots...ugh...

Meltia: You will regret...and curse...this decision...knowing fully well that...

Ethos: W-what? What is the meaning of this?

Dio: By defeating them we'll disappear.

Ethos: Disappear...? What...you aren't...serious...

Londrine: ...So that's what Dio and Mel had in mind all along.

Londrine: That's right...By killing them you've essentially erased yourselves from existence...

Mel: Yeah, that was our idea. Sorry for not saying anything, Eto.

Ethos: N-no...

Dio: This...is what Norn expected from our trial.

Ethos: But...this trial was about to judge whether your actions were good or evil...

Mel: To face our sins head on...And to make up for them...That is what Norn's trial truly is about.

Ethos: So what Norn said was a lie...!?

Ethos: All this time Norn wanted you to erase yourself from existence...!?

Ethos: No...! NO...!

Dio: That wasn't Norn's wish. This is our choice.

Mel: This is the least we could do, we thought.

Mel: But still...this sin is too big to make up so simply...

Dio: For all 10 millions of people living in Derris Kharlan...

Dio: For all the sorrows we inflicted Dhaos with...

Dio: This is a small retribution.

Ethos: ...

Kruelle: Kururu!

Ethos: Ah, Kruelle...!

Norn: So... It is time to face me. Please delve deeper inside.

Londrine: ...Your fair pair of twins' resolution is very clear to the eye.

Ethos: Their...resolution...

Ethos: ...But then...that's all they have left...

Londrine: ...Yeah. That's why they need to do this with their own hands.

-Skit Start: Weird Space-

Dio: Now we've come to a really weird place.

Mel: How perplexing...You can see the stars from here...

Ethos: Where is this cave taking us to...?

Ethos: And yet...you will go no matter what, right?

Mel: I don't know about this place, but I'm sure Norn is just ahead.

Dio: Do you want to go back, Eto?

Ethos: I'm going...! Wherever you two go I'll always be there!!

Mel: Yeah...It's impossible to return now...This is where it all ends...

Ethos: ...Where it...ends...

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: To the Place Where it Ends 1-

Mel: Norn is just a little bit ahead...

Dio: And once we reach there the trial will end...

Mel: ...Are we doing the right thing?

Dio: Maybe...you aren't getting cold feet now, are you?

Mel: Nah, you're the one doubting this.

Dio: Don't you belittle me, now!

Mel: Hehe, that goes to you too!

Both: Hahahahaha!

-Skit End-

-Skit Start: To the Place Where it Ends 2-

Dio: This sure has been one big adventure. I never thought we'd put our lives on the line to save the world!

Mel: It really has been a great adventure. We travelled through time and met all sorts of people like Mister Cress, Miss Mint, and Mister Chester.

Mel: All the way through giving the best we got.

Dio: Yeah, that's right.

Dio: Though this whole journey wasn't about saving the world.

Dio: It was about giving us the chance to find our answer.

Mel: It's a sad conclusion, though...

Dio: With a bit of regret, yeah.

Mel: Maybe, but just a little bit.

Mel: But all of this started from running away. It's time we face our problems head on.

Dio: I feel the same...

-Skit End-

Dio: Norn! Where are you!?

Dio: Kruelle? Where are you going?

Woman's Voice: Welcome. I see you have accepted your sins.

Dio: Kruelle...?

Mel: No way...Kruelle was Miss Norn...?

Norn: It was a way to always observe you from close.

Ethos: Norn! You made me raise the twins and set everything up just for this moment?

Ethos: You've done everything so that these two would reverse their sins!?

Norn: Correct. Everything about this journey...

Norn: It was all about to bring the resolution to face their sins. That is my trial.

Ethos: W-why...would you...

Norn: ..."Do such horrible things", you think?

Ethos: It's too cruel! It's way too much!

Norn: So you suggest we resolve this entangled karma in a different way?

Norn: Since you are a Spirit, it is possible to use your essence to save them.

Norn: However, you will blink out of existence instead of them.

Dio: Eto!

Ethos: ...If it means they won't have to vanish...

Ethos: Then I will gladly offer myself as a sacrifice!

Mel: Eto!!

Mel: STOP!

Ethos: But...that would mean to go against their decision...

Ethos: I can't decide...

Ethos: I don't want to lose you, kids...

Ethos: But...

Norn: It is the job of a parent to save their children.



Ethos: Yes, but it is also the job of a parent to understand their decisions.

Norn: And what if they chose wrong?

Ethos: Whether their resolve is right or not it's not my place to judge.

Ethos: That is their responsibility...

Mel: We've already decided what we have to do...So please...

Dio: So leave Eto out of this! Let her go!

Norn: Ethos. Is this really acceptable?

Norn: These two's existence along their future will end.

Ethos: Dio and Mel's future...

Norn: They have a future by helping people as Narikirishi.

Mel: J-just STOP!!

Dio: Stop...

Dio: STOP TORMENTING ETO!!

Dio: Mel! Let's take Eto back!

Mel: Yes!

Norn: Look at this. They would face me to rescue you.

Norn: Isn't this simply foolish?

Ethos: ...Don't make a fool of Dio and Mel!

Dio and Mel: Uuaaagh!

Norn: So if it is a fight you want I will gladly give you one.

-Battle-

Dio: So this is part of the trial too.

Mel: Then we'll surpass this like we've done with everything until now!

Norn: To surpass the trial...Don't you dare mince such words so lightly. Come!

-Battle Victory-

Dio: We won but...

Mel: I feel...weird...

Dio: I knew it we're already...

-Battle End-

Mel: I'm losing...strength...

Londrine: Are you ok, Mel!?

Norn: Their very existence is perishing.

Norn: Yet we cannot end this just now.

Dio: I will protect Mel and Eto...!

Dio: Let Eto go!

Mel: ...I still can do this.

Mel: I can't leave this up to just him!

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Dio: Kruelle...you...

Kruelle: Kuruuuru!

Norn: ...I see.

Norn: Travelling with them has made you grow affectionate.

Norn: You would even face me. Very well, then.

Norn: Come with all you have!

-Battle-

Mel: Welcome home, Kruelle!

Dio: Get ready to fight, Kruelle!

Norn: There is no one who knows my power more than you, yet—

Kruelle: Kuruuru!

Norn: —I see. Then come!

-Battle Victory-



-Battle End-

Norn: This strength is the proof you are alive.

Norn: I can witness your resolution to undo your wrongs.

Norn: With this...my duty is finished. Farewell...

Dio: Eto...!

Cress: Seems Eto is fine.

Dio: Yes, she is.

Dio: ...You guys came all the way here for us. Thanks.

Cress: No, the one that should be glad is me. I'm happy I could journey with you.

Mel: We too!

Mint: We could also learn the truth of what happened to Derris Kharlan...

Arche: Yeah...And thanks to you guys Cress, Mint, Chester and everyone is alive and well!

Klarth: W-what do you mean by that?

Arche: Oh, that? Don't worry, don't worry!

Chester: Still...this is...this is a sad way to part.

Klarth: This is their decision, though. And if they are resolved I will support them.

Suzu: ...Dio, Mel...

Suzu: I shall never forget about you. After all we are friends...

Cress: Me too. Everyone here are your friends.

Dio: Mister Cress...

Londrine: You two...are vanishing...

Dio: It looks like it's time to say goodbye.

Mel: I'm sorry, Eto...It's selfish of us to leave you all alone.

Ethos: No...don't go... There is so much to enjoy together...

Dio: Hey! You said you wouldn't try to stop us before!

Ethos: But...But...!

Mel: I...also wanted to create many, many memories together...

Mel: I don't want to say goodbye just yet...!!

Dio: Mel what are you saying...?

Dio: ...But we decided...!

Dio: I...

Mel: It was fun, Eto. Thank you for all you've done for us...and all the memories...

Dio: ...Sorry that we had to make the very last moments sad...

Dio: We really are bad kids, huh?

Ethos: That's not true...

Ethos: Dio and Mel...You are really good kids...

Ethos: You are my fair pair of twins. You will always be nothing but good kids.

Ethos: But...this can't be where it ends...

Mel: This isn't the end yet, Eto.

Dio: It's no problem at all! We'll meet again.

Ethos: What are you saying...you are already...

Mel: No, I really do believe it...I'm sure...

Dio: Sometime...

Mel: Somewhere...

Ethos: *Dio!! Mel!!*

Ethos: Uuuuuugggh...!!

Londrine: ...

Ethos: Sometime? But...when!?

Ethos: Dio! Mel!!

Ethos: Somewhere...you say...Where should I wait!?

Kruelle Kuruuruu...

-Credits-

Epilogue

[EPLG]

Timid Boy: Hey give it! Give it to me!

Naughty Girl: Nuh-uh! This is mine!

Ethos: So...they are at it again...

Ethos: I am not alone Dio, Mel...

Timid Boy: Nooo, that's mine!

Naughty Girl: No it's not!

Ethos: Heeey! No fighting!

Cute Boy: Eto, I need to pee!

Ethos: You're old enough to go alone.

Hungry Girl: I'm hungry!

Ethos: Yeah, yeah...

Ethos: Hehe...Things sure have gotten lively...

Ethos: Who...is it?

Ethos: Hello...?

Ethos: Wha...?

Visiting Boy: Hehehe...hello...

Visiting Girl: You could have thought of a better greeting.

Ethos: ...Hahahaha...

Visiting Boy & Girl: Hehehehe...Nice to meet you...

Naughty Girl: Who are they?

Cute Boy: Are they guests?

Ethos: Hehehe...

Ethos: ...Welcome back...My fair pair of twins...

Dio and Mel: We're home, Eto!



The End